

UNIVERSITY OF SOUTHAMPTON

**A POLITICAL HISTORY  
OF THE  
UNITED KINGDOM BANANA TRADE:  
A MATTER OF INTERESTS**

PETER CLEGG

thesis submitted for the degree of  
DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

DEPARTMENT OF POLITICS  
FACULTY OF SOCIAL SCIENCE

APRIL 2000

**UNIVERSITY OF SOUTHAMPTON**

ABSTRACT

**FACULTY OF SOCIAL SCIENCES  
POLITICS**

Doctor of Philosophy

**A POLITICAL HISTORY OF THE  
UNITED KINGDOM BANANA TRADE:  
A MATTER OF INTERESTS**

by Peter Clegg

The thesis undertakes to assess the complex political interactions of the United Kingdom banana trade, as a controversial issue within international affairs. At the centre of the study is an investigation of the relationship between the traditional actors in the trade, namely governments (and government departments), private corporate interests, and producers. More particularly, there is a detailed analysis of why the United Kingdom banana trade developed in the way it has, and why in the last three decades the influence and importance of the traditional actors within the trade has diminished. In order to understand the precise dynamics of the United Kingdom banana trade, a number of themes are considered which have shaped the trade since its inception in the late 19th Century. The themes of corporate ownership and monopoly control, colonial and post-colonial responsibility, political and economic realignment of commitments from the colonies and former-colonies to Europe, and the influence of an empowered world trading organisation in promoting a more liberal trading environment, have all had a bearing on the banana trade in the United Kingdom over the last century.

The study draws on interest group literature to interpret the wealth of new empirical data. Such an approach is chosen to enable a detailed assessment to be undertaken of the motivations, actions, and relationships of the actors involved in the United Kingdom banana trade, and to assess the context in which policy decisions are made. The thesis argues that the important political and economic developments that have occurred at the European and global level marginalised the actors which had been so successful in defending the concept of preferential trade for over 60 years. An evaluation of the United Kingdom banana trade provides an insight into the complex relationship between a European power and its former colonies over the last century, while also highlighting how the increasingly insecure nature of the international economy has affected the viability of an important export industry in the Caribbean, which was formerly underpinned by a relatively narrow set of interests.

---

## Table of Contents

Acknowledgements	ii
Conversion table	iii
<b>Introduction</b>	<b>1-21</b>
<b>Chapter One</b>	The effect of monopoly power and the establishment of Imperial Preference <b>22-46</b>
<b>Chapter Two</b>	The Second World War and its aftermath: political control and corporate adjustment <b>47-69</b>
<b>Chapter Three</b>	Competition and accommodation: the development of the Windward Islands banana export trade and the problems of Caribbean rivalry <b>70-95</b>
<b>Chapter Four</b>	The European Economic Community and the Lomé Convention: a weakening of the national approach <b>96-116</b>
<b>Chapter Five</b>	The creation of the Single European Market in Bananas and the exploiting of networks of influence <b>117-142</b>
<b>Chapter Six</b>	The ultimate challenge: the World Trade Organisation, the Single European Market, and the marginalisation of Caribbean interests <b>143-167</b>
<b>Conclusion</b>	<b>168-176</b>
<b>Appendices</b>	United Kingdom banana imports, 1904-1999 <b>177-182</b> European Community banana imports, 1988-1998
<b>Interviews</b>	<b>183-186</b>
<b>Bibliography</b>	<b>187-202</b>

---

## **Acknowledgements**

First of all I must thank my supervisor, Professor Caroline Thomas, for her guidance and support during the period of study. In addition, the assistance of Professor Dilys Hill, and Veronica Ivanova has been greatly appreciated. I would also like to thank all those who were kind enough to give up time in their busy schedules to be interviewed, all of whom showed great courtesy and patience. More generally, I would like to express my gratitude to the many people that helped me during my travels across Europe and the Caribbean.

Special thanks must go to Professor Peter Davies of the University of Liverpool, Dr Lennox Honychurch, Dr Wayne Sandiford, Francis Leonce, and Patrick Foley for kindly allowing me to access their personal archives. I would also like to thank Alistair Smith of Banana Link, Peter Bursey of the Foreign and Commonwealth Office Library, Martina Edwin of WIBDECO, Junior Lodge of JAMCO, and David Jessop of the Caribbean Council for Europe for allowing me to access their organisations' archives.

In addition, my thanks go to Gerry Aird, Horton Dolphin, David Reid, Marshall Hall, John Ellis, Bernhard Stellmacher, Gregory Shillingford, Edwin Carrington, Tony Gonzales, and Ann Lewis who were particularly generous with their time and assistance.

Last, but no means least I would also like to thank the Atkinson family, Steve and Judy Harle, Jens Dietrich, Elke Pusch, Stuart Poore, Julie Reeves, Angela Murphy, and Lucy Smith, for their friendship and support throughout this period.

The thesis is the result of work done while wholly in registered postgraduate candidature.

<b>Conversion table</b>	
12 fingers	= 1 hand
9 hands	= 1 stem
1 stem	= 1 bunch
74.6 stems/bunches	= 1 long ton
1 long ton	= 1.0160 tonne
1 tonne	= 0.9842 long ton

## Introduction

The present thesis was undertaken to investigate and analyse the detailed political interactions of the United Kingdom banana trade, as an important contemporary issue within the context of the international trading system. The emphasis on the role of interest groups within the study helps us to further our understanding of the nature of the political process. At the centre of the study of this important and controversial aspect of international affairs, is an evaluation of the relationship between the traditional actors in the trade, namely governments (and government departments), private corporate interests, and producers. Within this context, an assessment is made of why the nature of the United Kingdom banana trade developed in the way it has, and why in the past thirty years the traditional actors within the trade have seen their influence and importance decline.

The main themes of the study are not mutually exclusive, but the development of particular themes come to the fore in each chapter. The theme of corporate ownership and monopoly control was chosen as it formed the origin of the developing interest group dynamic within the United Kingdom banana trade. The role of American corporate interest, particularly in the form of the United Fruit Company, dominated the United Kingdom banana trade from its inception, and the challenges to it defined the subsequent nature of the trade, and the associated interest group dynamic. The theme of colonial responsibility was chosen as the nature of the relationship between the United Kingdom and its traditional banana suppliers was one based on colonial ties, a concept which underpinned global political and economic relations for much of the twentieth century. The Windward Islands and Jamaica were governed by the United Kingdom, and the nature of the interest group relationship within the banana trade was underpinned by the particular dynamic which was established within such a context. Further, even when Jamaica and the Windward Islands had gained their independence, the legacy of colonial rule continued to be an important factor in defining the nature of the relationship between the actors involved in the United Kingdom banana trade.

A further theme is the gradual diminution of national control of the United Kingdom's trading policy, and the beginning of a transfer of political and economic commitments from the colonies and former colonies, to Europe. The theme was chosen because the change in the United Kingdom's political and economic priorities from its former colonial power status to the European Economic Community was vitally important in slowly broadening the range of actors with an interest in the United Kingdom banana trade, some of which had conflicting political economic agendas. The traditional actors in the trade had to readjust to a new, more complex interest group dynamic, which in time was to precipitate the establishment of a single European market in bananas which superseded national controls. The fourth major theme is the influence of an empowered

world trading organisation on the interest groups, and the marginalisation of those interests that have defended the merits of preferential access for certain banana producers, against those who have called for a more liberal banana trading environment in Europe. The theme was chosen as the issue of preferential access which has underpinned the banana trade of the United Kingdom, and latterly that of the European Union, was not only one of the first issues to be dealt with at the World Trade Organisation (WTO), it was the first case that was ruled to be non-compliant with the General Agreement on Trade in Services (GATS), and it was also the first case in which compliance with a WTO ruling was disputed. The development of an empowered world trading organisation thus transformed the nature of the interest group dynamic within the banana trade, as there was now a higher level of arbitration which superseded the influence of the traditional interest group relationships.

### **The analytical framework**

The study draws on interest group literature to interpret the wealth of new empirical data. Such an approach was chosen to enable a detailed assessment to be undertaken of the actors involved in a specific area of trade. The basis of the study is to consider the motivations, actions, and relationships of the actors involved in the United Kingdom banana trade since its inception, and to assess the resultant policy outcomes.

The interest group approach has been widely used elsewhere to assess the nature of the policy process both as it applies to the United Kingdom and the European Union (including Arp, 1993; Bennington and Harvey, 1998; Bomberg, 1998; Cavanagh, 1998; Cawson, 1992; Eberlie, 1993; Kogan, 1975; Kohler-Koch, 1993; McLeay, 1998; Moon and Richardson, 1984; Richardson, Maloney and Rudig, 1992; Somsen, 1994; Visser and Ebbinghaus, 1992; Whiteley and Winyard, 1987). More particularly, interest group analysis has also been used to assess the nature of agricultural policy-making (including Averyt, 1977; Cox, Lowe, and Winter, 1986; Daugbjerg, 1998; Grant, 1978a; Holbeche, 1986; Self and Storing, 1962; Smith, 1991 and 1992; Wilson, 1977). Although much of the interest group literature is American based, it tends to reflect a more open, fragmented political system than applies in the United Kingdom. As a consequence, an assessment has been made of the major theoretical approaches which have particular relevance to the nature of the policy process in the United Kingdom and the European Union, which will offer a framework which will best account for the interest-group behaviour within the chosen study.

In terms of the language that is used throughout the study, the term 'interest group' is preferred, rather than 'pressure group' or any such equivalent. The term pressure group is used, particularly when attempts are made to precisely define the nature of the policy-making process between those groups that are political in nature, namely political parties and government agencies, and those groups that are not (see Alderman, 1984; Baggott, 1988; Ball and Millard, 1986; Castles, 1967; Mackenzie, 1955; Roberts, 1971). In many instances it is

important to have such a definition which provides clear parameters to assess the dynamics of a particular policy area. However, there is a risk that the term pressure group can promote a false impression of the nature of group politics. The nature of the policy process is highly complex, with compromise and negotiation at the centre of the relationship between interest groups and government. As *Finer* has suggested, the term pressure group can create an inaccurate impression that governments are pressurised by outside actors into following particular policies (1966, p. 3). Indeed, it can be argued that the term pressure group is disingenuous as it places too much emphasis on the government as the target of lobbying, while under-representing the crucial influence governments have on groups themselves. The nature of such a complex series of relationships is illuminated by *Bentley* (1967), who has argued that the balance of power between groups shape public policy. *Bentley* also believes that government itself is a process of group interaction. Such a belief gives credence to the idea that government institutions themselves operate as interest groups, an argument supported by *Latham* (1953), who did not believe there was a significant distinction between the behaviour of government agencies and non-governmental groups.

The reasoning of *Richardson and Jordan* (1979) for a broad definition of interest groups is also of relevance to this study. They argue

we see 'official' organisations and agencies (such as government departments) as behaving in almost exactly the same way as more conventional 'external' pressure groups. Central government departments, whilst often being the target of external pressure groups, are also playing pressure group roles themselves. By concentrating on the policy process, we begin to see just how much political activity is that of 'pressure groups' in this broad sense. [It is important to stress] the internal divisions within government itself and to highlight the degree to which 'government' is plural and not singular. Policies are the outcome of departmental conflict within government as well as the result of pressures on the government from outside (p. 25)

Indeed, as *Jordan and Richardson* subsequently argued, "the emphasis of our variant of group theory is more about pressure between bodies rather than about formal groups. Group theorists are writing about how decisions are made; group theory is about the role of groups, not merely theories about groups" (1987, pp. 15-16). The perspective of *Jordan and Richardson* is particularly apposite as the study is primarily concerned with the nature of the decision-making process, rather than a detailed assessment of the precise character of the actors involved in the trade. The decision to use the term interest group was therefore based on the requirements of the study to comprehensively assess the nature of the United Kingdom banana trade, and the associated group interactions.



Although, a broad definition of an interest group can be seen as beneficial in helping to properly understand the complex nature of the policy process, it does have its critics, and indeed the term itself is open to challenge. A number of authors use the term interest group to describe an actor which defends and promotes the self interests of a section of society (see Baggott, 1995; Castles, 1967; Finer, 1966; Kimber and Richardson, 1974). In this context the term interest group is used to contrast those actors which primarily exist to protect their own interests, with those groups that promote the interests of others (cause groups). In certain circumstances the term interest group could therefore be misconstrued, as either describing a specific type of actor, or actors more generally. However, as the actors involved in the United Kingdom banana trade are predominantly based on self-interest, the interest group/cause group dichotomy is of marginal significance. As a consequence, the term interest group is used as a general appellation to describe all the actors involved in the area of international trade being studied.

Another criticism is that with a broad definition of interest groups, almost any form of organisation that has as its aim the influencing of public policy, and utilises the resources at its disposal to that end could be seen as an interest group. Under such circumstances there is the risk that the term itself loses its explanatory value (see Alderman, 1984; Baggott, 1988 and 1995; Grant, 1989 and 1995; Odegard, 1958). Further, as Baggott (1995) has argued, “the broad concept of pressure group can widen the scope of analysis to such an extent that the focus shifts too far away from the behaviour of private organisations and towards relationships between political organisations in general” (p. 11). It is true that political organisations are an important element within the study. However, there is also a recognition that private organisations have a crucial role in the United Kingdom banana trade, and that to disregard them would have severely undermined the study’s impact. A broad concept of interest groups is therefore used in order to understand the complex nature of the United Kingdom banana trade, and the important interactions that have shaped it, whether that involves governments, government departments, civil servants, parliamentarians, private companies, commodity producers, or non-governmental lobby groups. The aim of the study is to understand the nature of the policy process, and to do that the widest definition of interests is required.

Once the particular actors that are to be assessed have been identified, it is necessary to outline the theoretical concepts which will assist in understanding the interest group relationships and policy outcomes which are highlighted in the study. The analytical framework that has been chosen incorporates the group and network approaches, which will help interpret the particular changes that have occurred within the interest group dynamic of the United Kingdom banana trade over the last century. The first part of the study utilises the group approach in order to consider the development of the interest group dynamic within the United Kingdom banana trade, and its subsequent institutionalisation. While the

second half of the study uses the network approach to assess how the traditional interest group actors within the United Kingdom banana trade were affected by developments both at the European and international level, and what influence these had on policy outcomes.

The basis of the group approach, which emphasises the presence of an actor in moulding the decision-making process, can be seen in Latham's *The Group Basis of Politics* (1953) and Truman's *The Governmental Process* (1962). Truman argued in his study that "the behaviours that constitute the process of government cannot be understood apart from the groups, especially the organised and potential interest groups, that are operative at any one point in time" (1962, p. 502). The early treaties on the group approach were then supplemented by the incrementalist model of policy-making, which argues that decision-making is not rational, but is unplanned, disjointed and incremental (Lindblom, 1960; 1968; 1977). As John (1998) has suggested, "Slow adjustment is the reality of much policy-making, and there is usually much interaction between the people who are involved in policy-making, both pressure groups and other policy-makers. The model helps analysts break down the conventional monolith of the state" (p. 69). Indeed, the basis of much of the early part of the study concerns the gradual formation of particular dynamics of interest, which were to have important ramifications for subsequent developments within the United Kingdom banana trade.

The work of Latham, Truman, and Lindblom laid the basis for what is arguably the definitive British study of the group approach, Richardson and Jordan's *Governing Under Pressure* (1979). Richardson and Jordan investigate the close relationship between interest groups and central government departments in a number of decentralised policy sub-systems. The authors argue that within a so-called 'policy community' encompassing both bureaucratic and group interests, there is a natural tendency within British politics for consensus and accommodation, based on resource dependencies. The term community was chosen as Richardson (1993) subsequently noted "to reflect the intimate relationship between groups and departments, the development of common perceptions and the development of a common language for describing policy problems" (p. 93). Policy communities are relatively exclusive, with groups having privileged links with government, underpinned by a stable and negotiated policy environment.

In their study Richardson and Jordan conceptualise a number of ideas which are used in this thesis to help rationalise the nature of the interest group dynamic in the United Kingdom banana trade. Importantly, Richardson and Jordan argue that "... the main feature of the British system is that ongoing problems and constraints force successive governments into very similar policy positions. Problems are handled similarly irrespective of what government is in power" (1979, p. 43). Further, Richardson and Jordan suggest that "... with decisions that are specific, technical, complex, managerial, then awareness of particular circumstances is all important. In such cases, the affected

parties need to be contacted and their agreement sought. There is an instinctive reaction to consult” (1979, p. 43). The analysis of Richardson and Jordan helps to explain why the decision-making process in the United Kingdom banana trade developed in the way it did. It should also be recognised that “Personal networks are also regarded as important in the maintenance of group-executive relations. Shared educational backgrounds, friendships and common personal interests may all contribute to effective communication between groups and the executive” (Baggott, 1995, p. 94).

In addition, it is necessary to appreciate how interest groups attempt to maximise their influence at the structural level. Interest groups have the opportunity to influence policy at a number of stages, whether it be at the stage of formalising the political agenda (Hogwood, 1987), or at the policy formation stage (Baggott, 1995). Interest groups can be extremely influential at the policy formation stage, with resultant changes in policy outcome (Marsh and Rhodes, 1992b). Dividing the policy process into stages not only makes it more comprehensible, but also enables us to appreciate the opportunities that are available for groups to influence policy. Moreover, this approach may help to explain the role of groups at different stages in the policy process. For example, it is often suggested that the most influential groups are those which shape government policy at an early stage in its development.

There are also number of places, political arenas (Jordan and Richardson, 1987) or pressure points (Baggott, 1994), within the political system where interest groups can affect the decisions that are made. In this study the main arenas include national and international decision-making institutions, as well as organisations which mobilise and focus opinion such as the media, and other private organisations, including other interest groups. The approaches of Jordan and Richardson, and Baggott are valuable because they help us to appreciate that the policy process is a multi-layered system and that interest groups have a variety of targets which they can seek to influence.

Further, throughout the early history of the United Kingdom banana trade, the nature of the interest group dynamic was shaped by two world wars, and their aftermath. In the period during and immediately after the Second World War in particular, ‘outside’ groups were involved in the actual administration of policies under government supervision, as opposed to undertaking its business relatively free from control. The banana companies and to a lesser extent the banana growing organisations became part of the machinery of government, directly responsible for war-time controls. As Grove (1962) has argued, in World War Two “... trade associations were authorised, as government agents, to allocate markets, fix output and prices, and ration materials ...” (p. 56). Indeed, the close relationship that developed between the government and private organisations during this time is seen by some observers as paving the way for a period of increased cooperation between the actors in question (Grove, 1962, p. 61).

Within this context, the eventual development of a formalised interest group relationship within the United Kingdom banana trade is best interpreted in terms of Richardson and Jordan's approach. In particular, their contention that the nature of interest group behaviour regarding a particular policy area is one

of a regularised, routinised relationship, which appears to be the normal response to problems that automatically reappear on the agenda ... that over time any governmental/interest group relationship on a matter of substance will evolve a special machinery ... (1979, p. 98).

Richardson and Jordan then suggest that the "consultation phenomenon" in British government is due to a number of factors which include

- ❑ a lack of confidence by civil servants in their own legitimacy to enforce decision;
- ❑ a realisation that implementation of policies is affected by a cooperation (or lack of it) by groups;
- ❑ a recognition that in other aspects of the subject or at other times the department will depend on the interests for political support, aid in policy implementation or the provision of detailed information;
- ❑ a desire to maintain professional relations with the officers of relevant groups.

and argue that

For these and other reasons consultation takes place, and of course the development of committees is the extension of this consultative tide. By the use of committees with some continuity of existence there is administrative convenience - a process is established that obviates the need for decisions on procedure and protocol on each issue. But the formalisation of consultation has a greater importance. With a longer term perspective, the possibility of a gradualist solution becomes more likely (1979, p. 98).

Despite adopting Richardson and Jordan's group approach, there are a number of criticisms of it which need to be addressed. John (1998) argues that the main problem with Richardson and Jordan's approach is that it is descriptive rather than explanatory, with little consideration of why decisions emerge when they do (p. 71). It is correct to say that Richardson and Jordan's model does not provide sufficient explanation of why a 'regularised, routinised relationship' should develop at a particular time. However, as the study is based on substantial empirical research, a degree of contextual support is provided which helps sustain the adopted approach.

Once the 'regularised, routinised relationship' has been established, John's criticisms are less pertinent as Richardson and Jordan themselves argue that "there is evidence that it is increasingly difficult to exercise this power [to prevent decisions being made]. Much of this we would argue, is due to the ability of new pressure groups in modern democracies to

force issues onto the agenda, whether or not governments or existing groups like it, or whether or not they are insider groups having insider status" (1979, pp. 83-84). Further, Richardson and Jordan consider the negotiated order approach (see Heclo and Wildavsky, 1974 and Strauss et al, 1976). Richardson and Jordan suggest that the nature of the policy process can be appreciated "in terms of a complex relationship between the *daily negotiative process and a periodic appraisal process*". They argue that, "this seems a valuable insight into appreciating how groups and departments have constant contact over policy details, but this does not prevent, in the longer term, a change in the style of the relationship between groups and departments to emerge" (1979, p. 102). In essence, the nature of the policy process allows the recognised interests to conduct their business, but it does not preclude other groups and other priorities from influencing the process, and thus altering the relative position of the traditional interests in the established community.

The criticism that Richardson and Jordan's approach is descriptive rather than explanatory, with little consideration of why decisions emerge when they do, is perhaps the most serious. However, a number of other issues of concern also have to be addressed. John (1998) suggests that as Richardson and Jordan's study was completed in 1978, a year before the Conservative Party came into power under the leadership of Margaret Thatcher, the study does not consider the emergence of an ideologically based government which wanted to challenge the previously accepted consensual decision-making procedures. However, during the Thatcher era some policy areas were unaffected by the new approach and were able to continue with some degree of consensus, such as in agriculture (Marsh and Rhodes, 1992b; Baggott, 1992; and Richardson, 1993). Indeed, as will be seen the United Kingdom banana trade was one area where the established consensus remained intact.

A further criticism levelled at Richardson and Jordan is that their approach is rather broad, as Smith (1992) argues, "a policy community seems to be nothing more than a close relationship between an interest group and officials" (p. 28). Under such circumstances, the definition loses its explanatory power. However, even though the concept perhaps lends itself to such criticism, the study attempts to distinguish between what constitutes a policy community as opposed to a close relationship. However, John (1998) extends the criticism by suggesting that "it is hard to find any example of conflict that would undermine the idea of 'negotiated order' because everything fits into the concept except the actions of protesters" (p. 73). In defence of Richardson and Jordan, it has been argued that "the notion of a community does not imply that there is an absence of conflict" (Grant 1995, p. 36). Indeed, as Heclo and Wildavsky point out in their seminal study of the Whitehall 'village', "Community refers to the personal relationships between major political and administrative actors - sometimes in conflict, often in agreement, but always in touch and operating within a

shared framework” (1974, p. xv). There is a recognition of the potential weakness of Richardson and Jordan’s approach, but within the context of the thesis the extent of the disagreements within the policy community are relatively unimportant.

In addition, Richardson and Jordan’s approach has been criticised for underemphasising the role of institutions and the state in the group approach. John (1998) argues that the role of institutions of the state can have an important bearing on the interest group dynamic within a particular area of policy, in that institutions can shape group interactions, while powerful groups can use the institutions of the state to safeguard their own priorities. In addition, Christiansen and Dowding (1994) have argued that the role of the state can depend on the policy sector under consideration, and the particular interests that are at stake. Therefore as John argues “the group analysts’ strategy of treating sections of the bureaucracy as just another group needs to be qualified by the political environment institutions inhabit” (1998, p. 77). In Richardson and Jordan’s study there is a recognition of the problem, and look to the ‘accommodation’ model of Lijphart (1968) for a solution.

Richardson and Jordan argue that Lijphart concept of *the Government’s right to govern* is a useful corrective to parts of their study where they argue that the government is just another group. The government is involved in the policy process, but it has a special status. As Richardson and Jordan argue, “the government can indulge in coercion, in ‘elective dictatorship’, and it is often important to realise that there is this right in the background” (1979, p. 105). However, within this context they suggest it is important to remember Heclo and Wildavsky’s (1974) adage that ‘... coercion has its uses and is not to be despised. Far better, however, to create a nexus of interests so that cooperation flows from a sense of mutual advantage’ (quoted in Richardson and Jordan, 1979, p. 105). More particularly, it is important to recognise that policy communities are not always established because of the demands of ‘outside’ groups, as such a course of action can be precipitated by government action, if it decides on an interventionist agricultural policy (Smith, 1992).

The thesis attempts to meet the concerns that are raised by the perceived lack of emphasis within the group approach on the institutions of the state. Within the context of the United Kingdom banana trade, it will be shown that the state always has interests to defend, and these interests have determined the nature of its involvement. On some occasions this has led the state to take a pro-active role in the banana trade, while at other times it has taken a more relaxed view. As Smith (1992) argues in his work on the agricultural policy community, a government’s perception can change depending on the success or failure of a particular paradigm (p. 37). However, irrespective of the nature of the state’s involvement, its place in the interest group dynamic of the United Kingdom banana trade has not been neglected. Further, Christiansen and Dowding’s observations are of less significance than would be the case in other circumstances, as the thesis is primarily concerned with one sector of policy. Indeed, as Grant (1995) has argued “policy communities tend to form around government

departments” and that “although pressure groups will have contacts with a range of departments, they tend to have particularly close contacts with one department” (p. 58). Such close cooperation with government then “enables groups to express an opinion about policies at an early stage in their development. This may save much effort at a later stage when the government’s policy has become more concrete” (Baggott, 1995 p. 101).

The important relationship between the state and the other actors with an interest in the United Kingdom banana trade is reaffirmed by the suggestion of Rose (1976) that once a policy has been adopted, the groups who benefit, be they bureaucrats or ‘outside’ groups, will make every effort to retain their benefits. Rose argues that it is always more difficult to take away benefits from groups than to refuse to grant those benefits in the first place (1976, p. 262). As Bachrach and Baratz have suggested, “individuals and groups, both liberal and conservative, who are bent upon maintaining the correct allocation of values are likely to focus on preventing demands for reallocation of values from reaching the decision-making stage, rather than running the risk that hostile demands will not be voted down when they are ripe for decision” (1970, p. 57). So state officials as well as ‘outside’ groups play a crucial role in preventing the removal of issues and policies from the political agenda.

The issue of clientelism, whereby government departments identify with their ‘lobby’ is also considered (Christoph, 1975). As Wilson (1977) has argued, “it is only natural that a community of shared beliefs and attitudes should develop between the officials (of the actors) in such close contact” (p. 45). Further, Crenson’s (1971) suggestion that actors can exercise influence simply by being there, is important. Crenson argues that politicians are aware of groups and the attitudes they are likely to adopt in a given situation and will often avoid action that is likely to provoke the groups into greater activity. Crenson concludes from his study that “Decision-making activity is channelled and restricted by the process of non-decision making [and that] the power reputations of people within a community may deter action on certain sensitive or politically unprofitable issues” (1971, p. 178). Such descriptions of the policy process prove to be apposite as the study progresses, particularly in regard to how colonial and post-colonial related interests were able to influence the United Kingdom government to sustain preferential access for Jamaican and Windward Islands bananas, despite challenges from other international trading interests.

However, despite correctly attempting to reassure critics of Richardson and Jordan’s approach regarding a perceived lack of emphasis on the institutions of the state, it is important to stress that ‘outside’ groups retain an important role in the policy process, and particularly when it comes to the process of problem identification. As Richardson and Jordan argue “the first stage in any national policy process must be effective problem identification, and groups may well be more efficient at this than official policy-making structures such as central government departments” (1979, p. 85). Finer (1973) also stresses the important role of ‘outside’ groups in forcing issues onto the political agenda. He

argues that “... firms and trade unions actively seek the intervention of the political power in one shape or form. It is not so much the politicians who interferes with the market as the market - firms and unions - that interferes with the government” (1973, p. 397).

Further, it is important to recognise the development of “umbrella or coalition groups” (Richardson and Jordan, 1979, p. 180). As Baggott (1995) argues “pressure groups often form broad coalitions in an attempt to influence public policy”. Further, he suggests that although the coalition may be divided on certain matters, coalitions can coordinate the activities of groups in order to present a united front on general issues of policy. Baggott goes on to argue that “Coordination is essential to avoid the duplication of lobbying efforts ... [and] by pooling resources, the coalition may be able to achieve more collectively than any group acting alone” (p. 72). The observations are particularly apposite when considering a number of seminal moments in the history of the United Kingdom banana trade.

Once an assessment has been made of the developing interest group dynamic within the United Kingdom banana trade, the study considers how the traditional interest group actors within the trade were affected by developments both at the European and international level. The United Kingdom’s membership of the European Economic Community, and the subsequent Single European Act, together with the development of a powerful international trading body in the form of the World Trade Organisation, all had important ramifications for the traditional banana interests involved in the United Kingdom trade. In order properly to understand the particular interest group dynamic at the levels of European and international policy-making, the resultant policy outcomes, and the nature of the interactions between the different layers of influence, a supplementary analytical framework to that of Richardson and Jordan is required that is less static.

The increasing importance of the policy-making process at the European level, as it applies to the banana issue is considered within the analytical framework. It can be argued that in many ways, European Community (EC) lobbying is similar to national lobbying, in that “the most successful groups tend to be those which exhibit the usual professional characteristics - namely resources, advance intelligence, good contacts with bureaucrats and politicians, and an ability to provide policy-makers with useful information and advice” (Mazey and Richardson 1993b, p. 206). However, it is clear that the policy-making structures and processes of the Community are quite distinct. Mazey and Richardson have identified the openness of decision-making, its multinational character, and the important role of national politico-administrative elites in the process (1993b). As a consequence of these characteristics, interest groups have to cope with an unstable and complex environment, which has important ramifications for interest group strategies. As Streeck and Schmitter have argued, the European policy process is characterised by “a profound *absence of hierarchy and monopoly among a wide variety of players of different but uncertain status*” (1991, p. 159).



The process of EC lobbying therefore is necessarily complex, with interest groups needing to coordinate their efforts both at the national and European levels. Mazey and Richardson (1993b) argue a sole dependency on the national level strategy is important but not sufficient to influence the policy process. Therefore, the relative significance of a national strategy and a 'Euro-strategy' in influencing European decision-making will be assessed. A national strategy, where actors maintain close links with national politicians and bureaucracies, is important. As Baggott argues, "... the relationships which exist between pressure groups and national governments are stable, well-developed and reliable channels of representation ... [and that] most pressure groups carry more weight with their own government than with European institutions ..." (1995, p. 212. Also Greenwood, Grote, and Ronit, 1992, pp. 22-23). Indeed, as Spence has argued, "where a lobby can persuade government of its cause, the efficiency and the strength of the machinery of the UK European policy-making makes UK officialdom a very strong ally (1993, p. 71). The nature of Community decision-making means that groups have to rely on national politicians and officials to defend their positions when policies are finalised. As Mazey and Richardson suggest

somewhat paradoxically, the growing importance of EC legislation has in many cases reinforced the dependency which exists at the national level between group and 'their' ministries, since the latter are effectively intermediaries between groups and the EC in the final stages of Community decision-making (1993b, p. 211).

Nevertheless, the need for a 'Euro-strategy' to allow groups to undertake representations at the European level should not be neglected. As Baggott argues, "[Groups] need to adopt a much broader strategy which enables them to influence European institutions such as the Commission and the Parliament when necessary" (1995, p. 218). The institutions of the European Commission, the European Parliament, the European Court of Justice, and the Economic and Social Committee all play a significant role in the policy process, with the European Commission being the most important because of its central position in all stages of policy formulation through to implementation (Mazey and Richardson, 1993c and Nugent, 1994). The relevance of a 'Euro-strategy' has become more important since the Single European Act, and the expansion of qualified majority voting (Mazey and Richardson, 1993c and Kohler-Koch, 1994). Any group that depended solely on its well established contacts with national government could regret not accessing the other avenues of influence both within the institutions of the Community, and amongst the other member states (Butt Philip, 1991; Mazey and Richardson, 1992; and Spence, 1993). The thesis assesses the complementary national strategy and 'Euro-strategy' of the traditional actors based in the United Kingdom banana trade, and considers why such a combination of strategies was relatively successful in safeguarding their interests.

However, it is also important to recognise how the different position of certain interests in the decision-making process at the national and European levels can effect policy outcomes. The study acknowledges the contention that the complex, fragmentary, and more open nature of the European policy process has meant “that there is not the intimate knowledge that often exists between policy actors at the national level, and neither is there sufficient common interest between them to underpin the development of stable agendas and processes” (Mazey and Richardson, 1993a, p. 23). There is a competitive agenda-setting process which causes problems of uncertainty and unpredictability. Further, it is important to acknowledge the nature of agricultural policy communities, and that the dynamics of them can be altered by EC involvement. As Smith (1992) has highlighted, an agricultural policy community has an inner and outer circle of members. The actors within the inner circle “are intimately involved in policy making on a day-to-day basis, whereas the secondary community includes groups which have access to the department only when an issue which specifically affects them is being considered” (Smith, 1992, p. 31). Within the context of the thesis there is an assessment of what effect membership of the European Economic Community, and later the Single European Act has had on the relative position of the inner and outer circle of members traditionally involved in the United Kingdom banana trade. The suggestion is that a ‘negotiated order’ which can exist in a well-defined national policy community (Richardson and Jordan, 1979 and Strauss, 1987) is absent at the EC level.

Indeed, when considering the effect of the World Trade Organisation (WTO) on the traditional interest group dynamic of the United Kingdom, a number of the concepts used at the European level can be applied. For example, as with the European Community there are a much larger number of actors who have a potential interest in the banana issue, than at the national level, which means the level of negotiated order is much less (Richardson and Jordan, 1979 and Strauss, 1987). In addition, as the WTO is an organisation which is government-based, the dependency between groups and ‘their’ ministries (including the European Commission) is reinforced (Mazey and Richardson, 1993b). However, in other ways the nature of the WTO supersedes the analysis at the national and European levels, particularly its rule-driven framework, the effects of which are considered in some detail.

In order to explain the changing nature of the interest group dynamic between the traditional relationships at the national level, and the new challenges at the European and global levels, an additional set of theoretical perspectives is needed. Within this context the network approach to public policy has been chosen to supplement the group approach that helped to interpret the first part of the study. The network approach suggests that “the different types of relationships between group representatives, bureaucrats, politicians and other participants in decision-making account for the various ways in which political systems process policy” (John, 1998, p. 78). The network approach differs from the group approach, in that the latter emphasises the presence of an organisation in shaping the policy process,

while the former considers the particular relationships between decision-makers. However, both concepts look beyond the formal nature of the policy process and consider the informal and associative aspects of decision-making.

The network approach originated in the late 1960s, when the American system of consensus politics between producer groups and bureaucracies began to break down, exacerbated by the growth in 'outside' interests such as lobbyists and policy advisors. Heclo's (1978) account of the policy process argued that things were becoming more unpredictable, with the state being called upon to carry out more tasks, buffeted by an ever increasing number of interests. Since then a number of British approaches have been developed, including Rhodes (1986, 1988 and 1997), Marsh and Rhodes (1992a and 1992b), Marsh and Smith (1996), Wilks and Wright (1987), Wright (1988) and Smith (1993). Within this context, the theoretical perspective of Marsh and Rhodes (1992a) will be used in the second part of the study. They argue in *Policy Networks in British Government* that with an emphasis on different policy networks, namely policy communities and issue networks, the nature of interest group relationships can be determined, with consequent implications for the policy process, policy outcomes, and policy change.

Marsh and Rhodes in their study characterise a policy community as having an exclusive membership, stable relations between members, close relationships between groups and government, frequent contact, a high degree of consensus, and interdependence between groups and governments. While in an issue network, there is a large number of participants, unstable relations between members, weaker and less regular contracts between groups and governments, much conflict, and little interdependence between groups and governments (1992a, p. 251). It can be argued that Marsh and Rhodes' description of a policy community is compatible with the concept as referred to by Richardson and Jordan in their study *Governing Under Pressure* (1979). Richardson and Jordan's approach helps to explain the gradual institutionalisation of the interest group dynamic within the United Kingdom banana trade, while Marsh and Rhodes' model assesses the changing position of the traditional interests within the context of an extended policy-making framework, and the resultant consequences for policy outcomes.

However, as with the group approach there are certain criticisms of the network approach, some of which are more important than others (Dowding 1995; John 1998; Kassim 1994; Mills and Saward 1994). The most fundamental criticism of the network approach concerns its lack of explanatory power which needs to be addressed. As John argues, "the concept is hard to use as the foundation for an explanation unless the investigator incorporates other factors, such as the interests, ideas and institutions which determine how networks function" (1998, p. 85). The strongest criticism of the network approach comes from Dowding who argues that the approach fails as a model "because the driving force of explanation, the independent variables, are not network characteristics *per se* but rather characteristics of

components within networks. These components explain both the nature of the network and the nature of the policy process” (1995, p. 137). Dowding argues that it matters little whether networks are said to open or closed, as their structure and operation are shaped by other changes affecting the policy sector, such as the resources and bargaining strategies of the actors. In short, Dowding argues that decision-making is determined not by networks, but by the bargaining strategies and the various interests at play.

The criticisms of the network approach by John and Dowding are important as they show that there is a tendency for networks only to explain policy in the context of other factors, and as a consequence the concept itself lacks explanatory power. In order to address this serious criticism, the approach of John (1998) will be adopted. John has argued that one way of providing a degree of explanatory power for the network approach “is to argue that network properties have an effect independent of other factors, like group resources. As networks specify a particular structure of linkages the way in which that structure influences communication between actors can affect the way in which issues are processed” (1998, pp. 90-91). In addition, John highlights that another aspect of networks which is important in explaining policy is their multidimensional nature. He argues that “Relationships on policy matters are often an amalgam of professional, propinquitous and friendship associations. Policy-makers relate to each other in different ways, and the network idea captures how different aspects of relationships reinforce each other” (1998, p. 91). The idea was investigated by Heclo and Wildavsky (1974), in their account of the Whitehall ‘village’. They argue that relationships within an area of policy-making are more fundamental than just a direct exchange of resources, rather they result from long-standing cooperation between actors. As John argues “the personal character of networks is important, as participants in networks invest in relationships with each other. They network to seek cooperation and information. These consciously evolved relationships impact on policy choices because decision-makers value their contacts with each other when they make decisions” (1998, p. 91).

However, there also needs to be a recognition that policy network structures have a close relationship with institutions, group structure and resources, ideas, and other networks. As Daugbjerg and Marsh (1998) argue “policy outcomes are not just a function of what occurs in the network; they are also strongly influenced by the economic, political and ideological context within which the network operates” (p. 54). Similarly John (1998) suggests that “network structures can affect how institutions work and the way political actors make choices; but institutions in turn structure how networks function, and political choices affect the long term relationships political actors have with each other, and both paths of causation occur at the same time” (p. 89). Further, as Marsh and Smith (1996) argue that if network analysis is accepted as a meso-level concept which examines the relationship between interest-groups and governments/government departments, the

role of macro- and micro-level factors must be integrated in order properly to understand the association between networks and outcomes (p. 13). While, Marsh and Smith (2000) contend that “the context within which networks operate is composed, in part, of other networks and this aspect of the context has a clear impact on the operation of the network, upon change in the network and upon policy outcomes” (p. 8).

The acceptance of Marsh and Rhodes’ model is supplemented by a recognition that analysis is required of the role of the state, of the actors which interact within a particular network, and the influence of other networks, in order to provide the approach with some explanatory power. As John has suggested

Networks are a research tool for identifying relationships whose structure is mainly determined elsewhere. But that does not mean that they have no effect. The research strategy must identify the structure of networks first, then ascertain the reasons why those structures function in the manner observed. Then it may be possible to deduce network effects after researchers have explored the main power relationships (1998, pp. 90-91).

The account of networks by Marsh and Rhodes (1992a) supplemented by the work of John (1998) in particular, provides the basis for attempting to understand the changes in the nature of the interest group relationship since the actors who were traditionally based within the context of the United Kingdom banana trade were forced to readjust to the demands of the more expansive arenas of decision-making. To supplement the work of Marsh and Rhodes, and John an additional analytical approach is needed to explain how the influence of the traditional interests has been altered by the structure of the different levels of decision-making.

In order to explain the exact dynamics of the trend between the different levels of decision-making, May and Nugent’s (1982) account of ‘thresholder’ groups, where groups oscillate over time between insider and outsider strategies will be used. The ‘thresholder’ group approach being an adaptation of Grant’s (1978b) ‘insider/outsider’ group paradigm, which distinguishes groups on the basis of their interaction within the policy process. The work of Grant, and May and Nugent has been more recently extended by Jordan, Maloney and McLaughlin (1992) who have divided the categories of insider status more specifically. However, with the particular study being undertaken there is a value in maintaining a broad insider/outsider distinction, which maintains the validity of the two earlier theoretical concepts. For Grant, insider groups are considered to be legitimate by government and are consulted regularly, thus being highly effective in influencing the policy process. Outsider groups either have no wish to become formally involved with officials, or are unable to gain recognition. The insider/outsider model is based on the belief that by pursuing a particular strategy, the group concerned is able to

determine the type of relationship it achieves with government. Thus strategy and status are mutually self-reinforcing, whereby for example the undertaking of an insider strategy is a necessary element in gaining insider status.

However, Whiteley and Winyard (1987) suggest that Grant confuses strategy and status, in that a group might have insider status, but could pursue a broader political strategy that does not rely solely on contacts with Whitehall (See also Judge, 1990, and Baggott, 1992). Thus insider groups often undertake a combination of both insider and outsider tactics. In addition, the close relationship between strategy and status has been criticised by Jordan, Maloney and McLaughlin (1992), as assuming too much in that pursuing an insider strategy is sometimes not sufficient to achieve insider status. Jordan, Maloney and McLaughlin suggest that “the key variable is that of resources” which can cover “knowledge, technical advice or expertise, membership compliance or consent, credibility, information, implementation guarantees”. In their view, “The logic of accommodation leads inevitably to certain behavioural norms. Grant’s emphasis on the deliberate selection of behavioural norms then is an over-emphasis on the degree of choice” (1992, p. 25). In response Grant has argued that, “While not denying the force of the logic of the bargaining process in a policy community, groups can make choices which can either improve an initially weak bargaining position or undermine an initially strong bargaining position” (1995, p. 16).

Within the context of the study, the approach of those that suggest that status and strategy should be separated is taken on board. It can be argued that Grant’s approach can be applied in certain cases, but on occasion the particular nature of the arenas in which the banana issue is considered has fractured the link between strategy and status. Nevertheless, the value of the insider/outsider distinction is that it focuses attention on the choices that have to be made by groups and government, and on the exchange relationships that develop between them. Further, the approach can highlight the changes in status and strategy when the nature of the political environment undergoes change. In this context the ‘threshold’ approach of May and Nugent, adapted from Grant’s insider/outsider group paradigm, can help us to understand the changing position of vulnerable and peripheral states like Jamaica and those of the Windward Islands in the new trading environment.

## **Methodology**

Despite the fact that an interest group’s strategy may in general be apparent, the more subtle nuances of the group’s approach can sometimes be difficult to ascertain and assess, either because of the informality of discussions or the natural tendency towards secrecy within organisations. Further, it can be argued that for a group to have a close relationship with government, it is necessary for there to be a degree of confidentiality to be maintained between the parties. As a result, an evaluation of groups’ success or otherwise in influencing government could prove difficult. As a

consequence, new sources of primary material were accessed, which gives the research the necessary detail in order to properly understand the complex interest groups dynamics at play within the United Kingdom banana trade.

A wide range of potential sources of information were investigated. Visits were made to a number of libraries in the United Kingdom, Continental Europe, and the Caribbean. University libraries were extremely useful, particular those at Cambridge, London, and in the West Indies, located in Barbados, Jamaica, and Trinidad. The Foreign and Commonwealth Office Library, the British Library, Companies House, and the Dominica National Documentation Centre were also of great use. In addition, I was fortunate enough to gain access to a number of private archives, both of individuals and of companies, which gives the study an extra dimension. Finally, a great deal of work was undertaken at the Public Record Office at Kew, where a number of files that had not been previously accessed were examined. These documents provided a great deal of information on the finer political decision-making aspects of the United Kingdom banana trade. In general there were no significant problems in accessing the primary documentary material, although it was the case on occasion that the archival sources were either not as comprehensive as I expected, or so badly organised as to be impossible to utilise effectively. In addition, I was careful critically to assess the information that was collected, and made every attempt to mitigate the influence of bias by using the widest range of sourcing that I could. On occasion, however, the issue of bias was specifically highlighted in order to provide a perspective on the attitudes that existed regarding a particular issue of policy development.

To place the new sources of information in the context of the existing banana trade literature, a comprehensive search was also undertaken of relevant secondary sources of material, including books, journal articles, and other written material. An assessment of these sources was undertaken, in order to provide a broad insight into the issues at hand.

The documentary search has been supplemented by nearly 70 interviews with a broad selection of individuals involved in many of the crucial events that have helped shape the United Kingdom and European Union banana trades. I was fortunate enough to be able to speak to a serving Prime Minister, and former and serving government ministers, parliamentarians, civil servants, private sector representatives, and representatives from non-governmental organisations. Interviews were conducted right across the Caribbean, the United Kingdom, Ireland, Belgium, and Germany. Such a resource is ephemeral, so the opportunity to speak to those who were involved in the earlier period of the banana trade was of great value. If interviews had not taken place their inside knowledge of the finer detail of the interaction of the interest groups in the trade would have been lost.

The interviews were undertaken in an unstructured manner, which seemed to be the best way of soliciting the type of information I was seeking. Unstructured interviews allowed me

to adjust the questions and change the direction of the discussions when new ideas and insights emerged. It was also hoped that the unstructured nature of the interviews would allow the respondents to be more open and honest, thus allowing more accurate information about the respondents' attitudes, opinions, and values to be obtained. The interviews themselves were conducted in a range of settings which altered the nature of relationship between myself and the interviewee from time to time. Interviews that were undertaken at the work place were generally the most formal, while interviews that were held in other venues such as hotels, restaurants, or in the homes of interviewees had to be adjusted to suit the nature of the particular environment. Nevertheless, on the occasions when interviews did become more informal they did not lose their relevance or importance.

As unstructured interviews were undertaken, the issue of interview bias had to be addressed. Interviewer bias is the way in which the presence or behaviour of the interviewer may influence the answers given by the respondent. Interviewer bias can potentially be a serious problem, leading to respondents not giving the answers which they really believe, and thus making any findings unreliable. As a consequence, to overcome interviewer bias, I attempted to avoid giving any impression of approval or disapproval based on my own opinions and feelings about the answers received.

In addition, due to the fact that the study considers developments over such a long period, the accuracy of some answers that were based on memory could be questioned. Also, the issue of whether the interviewee was answering questions in a biased manner which misrepresented the nature of events had to be taken into account. Further some interviewees were reluctant to answer some questions, or only answered them off the record. However, due to the fact that so many interviews were undertaken right across the spectrum of the banana trade, supported by the wealth of primary documentary material, particular responses could either be cross-checked or supplemented by what other people had written or said. In addition, the personal understanding that I developed over time regarding the nature of the banana business, helped me to assess the motivations and agendas that each interviewee had.

In terms of the logistics of arranging interviews, most of the problems came when I was in the Caribbean. The individuals I was hoping to interview were spread across the islands of the Caribbean. Each person I contacted was very gracious in agreeing to meet me, but naturally all had very busy schedules. Therefore the problem was to attempt to arrange times to meet them, that both fitted in with their schedules, and allowed me to arrange interviews grouped on one island at a time. In most cases this proved possible, but on occasion I had to travel between the islands at short notice for one or two interviews at a time; for example during one particular week I visited six islands. Fortunately, I managed to see everyone as planned. There were also occasions when interviewees either forgot about the appointment, or had to cancel at the last moment, but most interviews were rescheduled.



## **Structure**

The study consists of this the introduction, and seven chapters, the last being the conclusion.

The main purpose of Chapter One is to establish how an interest group dynamic developed within the context of a newly established trade with the United Kingdom, involving the banana interests of the Colony of Jamaica, the United Kingdom government, and private corporate interests. The chapter considers the issues of monopoly power, foreign ownership, and colonial responsibility. The chapter establishes that there were two separate policy issues addressed by the United Kingdom government, that of the control of banana exports from Jamaica, and their destination.

Chapter Two analyses how the interest group dynamic of the United Kingdom banana trade was fundamentally altered by the effects of the Second World War and its aftermath. The chapter assesses how the interest groups reacted to the exceptional circumstances of the Second World War, and the subsequent effects on the nature of the UK banana trade. The chapter establishes that due to the exceptional nature of the interest group dynamic of the banana trade at this time, a greater understanding of the respective roles of the actors involved developed which laid the foundations for a closer working relationship in the future.

Chapter Three assesses the significant change in the interest group dynamic of the United Kingdom banana market as a result of the establishment of a new source of colonial banana supplies in the Windward Islands, and the development of the General Agreement of Tariffs and Trade (GATT) in challenging preferential access for colonial banana supplies to the United Kingdom. The chapter examines the issues of colonial rivalry, corporate expediency, and the beginnings of a liberalising influence in international trade. The chapter demonstrates that despite colonial preference, competition within that context seriously compromised the stability within the United Kingdom market, which necessitated the establishment of an institutional mechanism involving all the main actors to oversee the banana trade. The chapter also establishes that despite the differences that existed between Jamaica and the Windward Islands as regards UK market share, both countries were united in resisting market liberalisation.

Chapter Four evaluates the impact on the interest group dynamic of the United Kingdom banana trade of the United Kingdom's membership of an organisation exhibiting both inter-governmental and supranational characteristics, the European Economic Community. The chapter considers the gradual diminution of national control of the United Kingdom's trading policy, and the beginning of a re-focussing of political and economic commitments from the colonies and former colonies, to Europe. The chapter demonstrates that despite the significant changes related to EEC membership, the United Kingdom was able to sustain its colonial and post-colonial trading relationships.

Chapter Five focuses on the Single European Act of 1986. It assesses the impact of the Act on the interest groups involved in the United Kingdom banana trade as national trading controls came to an end. The chapter assesses the complex political process by which the twelve highly distinctive banana regimes of the member states were organised as one. The chapter establishes that although the traditional interest group actors within the United Kingdom banana trade successfully defended the concept of preferential access, greater challenges lay ahead.

Chapter Six analyses the position of the United Kingdom's traditional banana suppliers within the European Union's banana regime, with the institutionalisation of a liberal trading orthodoxy in the guise of the World Trade Organisation (WTO), the successor of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT). The chapter considers the conflict within the world trading environment between different centres of political, economic and legal power, and the marginalisation of those interests that have defended the merits of preferential access in international trade. The chapter demonstrates that the national and regional commitments to retain long term trading patterns have been superseded by the institutional nature of the existing international trading environment.

The seventh and concluding chapter highlights the results of the study. The chapter utilises the analytical framework together with the four themes of the study, to assess the changes that have taken place within the interest group dynamic of the United Kingdom banana trade, and latterly the European Union banana trade over the last century. The chapter examines the reasons why the traditional interest group dynamic in the United Kingdom banana trade developed in the way it did, and why in recent years this dynamic has fragmented, with serious consequences for policy outcomes. The chapter also considers the problems that have been encountered during the period of study, and any related areas of interest that remained beyond its scope but would benefit from further investigation. Finally, the chapter highlights the broader relevance of the study.

# **Chapter One**

## **The effect of monopoly power and the establishment of Imperial Preference**

The main purpose of Chapter One is to establish how an interest group dynamic developed within the context of a newly established trade, involving the banana interests of the Colony of Jamaica, the United Kingdom government, and private corporate interests. The chapter does this by considering the dominant American corporate interests in the Jamaican banana export trade, and the subsequent attempts by the other interests to counterbalance the over reliance on the American market, and on American shipping interests. The main themes of the chapter are the issues of monopoly power, foreign ownership, and colonial responsibility. The chapter is divided into seven sections. The first assesses the reasons why American corporate interests dominated the Jamaica banana export trade at the turn of the century. The second considers the first challenge to this monopoly position with the establishment of a banana shipment link between Jamaica and the UK by colonial interests, and why it met with only limited success. The third section evaluates the effect on the actors involved in the trade of a major disruption of the transatlantic shipping routes due to the First World War. The fourth assesses a more successful challenge to monopoly power with the creation of a Jamaican owned banana exporting company. The fifth section deals with the reasons why the UK government introduced preferential access for colonial banana exports, and why such a change in policy was significant. While the sixth considers the important work of the UK government commission which helped to safeguard the Jamaican based banana exporting company against strong American attempts to undermine its viability. The final section considers the limits of Imperial Preference, and the relevance of wider trading concerns. The chapter establishes that there were two separate policy issues that shaped the interest group dynamic at this time, that of the control of banana exports from Jamaica, and their destination. With regard to the former, action to reduce the influence of American corporate power was only forthcoming when the colonial interests on Jamaica were able to engage the UK government to take action. In contrast, the government only became concerned with the destination of banana exports from Jamaica when economic problems in the UK became acute, resulting in the introduction of preferential access for Jamaican banana exports, which remained the central defining element of the UK banana trade until the end of the twentieth century. Despite the instability caused by the tensions between the interests of American corporatism and British colonialism, an accommodation between both sets of interests had been reached by the end of the 1930s, when there was a realisation that cooperation rather than competition was in their mutual best interests.

### **The origins of a banana export trade in Jamaica**

As regular trading links were established between the Caribbean and North America from the middle of the 19th Century, ships from the United States would take on board

small quantities of those tropical fruits which could endure the journey. As a consequence the possibilities of the banana as an export crop was becoming increasingly appreciated. For example, in 1867, the Governor of Jamaica, Sir John Peter Grant stated in his annual report that the island might have great potential in developing a significant banana export trade (West India Committee Circular, 9 April 1912). However, the most important encouragement given to a Jamaica's banana export industry came from American businessmen, such as George Busch and Lorenzo Dow Baker, who began regular banana shipments from the island in the early 1870s.

By the 1880s, there was a large number of companies involved in the American banana trade, the environment was highly competitive, and the opportunity for profitability was scarce. As a consequence a rationalisation of the industry took place. Of greatest significance was the merger between the Boston Fruit Company, whose business was based primarily in Jamaica, and the interests of Minor C. Keith who was developing a fruit trade between Central America and the United States. On 20 March 1899, the two companies, together with twelve smaller fruit companies, were merged into one organisation and registered as the United Fruit Company (Rodriquez, 1955, p. 27). It has been argued that "the organisation of the United Fruit Company marked the end of the era of pioneering, of risks and hardships, easy profit as well as total failures, and the beginning of a new era that converted the highly perishable tropical banana into an important item of world trade" (May and Plaza, 1958, p. 7).

## **The development of a large scale United Kingdom banana trade and a challenge to American corporate power**

### **A new market for Jamaican bananas**

The first source of bananas for the UK came from the Canary Islands. Bananas were shipped to the UK free of competition from growers further abroad, who at the time were faced with the problems of carrying bananas over long distances without refrigeration. In the mid-1880s when port facilities on the Canary Islands had been improved, a number of British shipping companies began to realise the potential for exports from the islands, including bananas. One shipping company that developed an interest in the Canary Islands was Elder, Dempster and Company, headed by Alfred Jones, whose routes from Britain to West Africa brought its vessels close to the islands. With the British public's increasing taste for new produce, it became apparent that there was a potentially large market for bananas. By 1886, banana exports from the Canary islands to the UK had reached 50 000 bunches (Davies, 1990, p. 49 and West India Committee Circular, 9 April 1912). From these beginnings, the banana business grew in size and importance.

As a regular but rather limited banana trade was developing between the Canary Islands and the UK, the Jamaican banana trade to the United States was developing into a substantial business. As a result attempts were made by private interests to develop a banana shipping route to the UK, to challenge the position held by the Canary Islands

banana. In early 1897, the Jamaica Fruit Importing and Trading Company was established with the support of a number of West Indian businessmen. A number of shipments were made between Jamaica and the UK, but the quality of the fruit on arrival was extremely variable. However, there was hope that the shipping difficulties could be overcome so a more regular service could be developed (West India Committee Circular, 22 February 1897). The significance of the establishment of the Jamaica Fruit Importing and Trading Company lies in the fact that it was private commercial interests that first saw the possibility of developing a trans-Atlantic banana trade, rather than the colonial authorities. Indeed, the role of private enterprise has been central in shaping the interest group dynamic of the UK banana trade over the last century.

Despite the increasing banana exports to the United States and the embryonic trade to the UK, there was increasing concern on Jamaica that the dominant position of American corporate interests exporting bananas from Jamaica, in the form of the Boston Fruit Company, might not be sufficient to sustain the long-term future of the banana industry in the British colony. Indeed, during the summer of 1898, those Jamaicans with an interest in the banana industry became increasingly concerned that land the Boston Fruit Company had bought in Cuba would be used for bananas, as Cuba was nearer to the main banana markets in New York and Boston than was Jamaica. There was disquiet in Jamaica that the company might divest its interests in the island, and concentrate its operations in Cuba. The perceived ability of corporate interests to transcend the nation-state is important, reflecting the influence of private enterprise in shaping the economic development of a country. Indeed such concerns helped to define the nature of the UK banana trade, as throughout the twentieth century there has been a necessary accommodation between corporate power and political expediency.

In addition to the concerns regarding the Boston Fruit Company, shipments by the Jamaica Fruit Importing and Trading Company to the UK had come to an end in May 1897, and this seemed to indicate that Jamaica would continue to be dependent on capricious American interests. These circumstances led Bishop Gordon, the Roman Catholic Bishop of Jamaica, to visit the Colonial Secretary, Joseph Chamberlain, in London to ask if he could use his good offices to investigate the possibility of developing an alternative market in Britain to absorb the banana surplus the Bishop thought would quickly emerge (Stockley, 1937, pp. 25-26). The interests based in Jamaica recognised the need for government assistance to challenge the power and influence of American commercial interests, appreciating that state action was probably the best means by which corporate power could be counter-balanced. As Richardson and Jordan argue "the first stage in any national policy process must be effective problem identification, and groups may well be more efficient at this than official policy-making structures such as central government departments" (1979, p. 85). Finer also stresses the importance of 'outside' groups in forcing issues onto the political agenda. He

argues that “... firms and trade unions actively seek the intervention of the political power in one shape or form. It is not so much the politicians who interferes with the market as the market - firms and unions - that interferes with the government” (1973, p. 397).

Although Joseph Chamberlain had in the past supported the concept of free-trade, he had come to accept the benefits of ‘constructive imperialism’, underpinned by closer economic ties between Britain and her colonies. Chamberlain believed that if this was achieved the resources at the Empire’s disposal could be utilised to maximum effect, and as a consequence he was well disposed to Bishop Gordon’s approach (Saul, 1957, pp.173-175). In an attempt to stimulate an interest in a Jamaica-UK banana trade, Chamberlain approached Alfred Jones, a natural choice because of his work in the development of West Africa and his past experience in the Canary Islands banana trade. Jones agreed to investigate the situation in Jamaica, and sent a colleague, A. H. Stockley to the island in order to report on the situation. Stockley found that the Boston Fruit Company was the most important company on the island, but that Bishop Gordon had over-stated the risks of Cuban competition and there was little likelihood that this would have a significant effect on the Jamaican fruit trade. Stockley believed that the opportunities for Elder Dempster in Jamaica were limited, and advised Alfred Jones not to become involved in such an endeavour (Stockley, 1937, pp. 26-30). The importance of personal contacts and individual judgements are well exemplified here. As Baggott argues, “personal networks are regarded as important in the maintenance of group-executive relations. Shared educational backgrounds, friendships and common personal interests may all contribute to effective communication between groups and the executive” (1995, p. 94). It is interesting that such an important decision, that of deciding whether a banana shipment link should be established between Jamaica and the UK, was taken by such a small group of individuals. Indeed, the advice of one man was sufficient to end the immediate hopes of those in both Jamaica and the UK who saw the benefits of establishing a banana export trade between the two countries.

The decision disappointed Joseph Chamberlain who continued to believe that Jamaican bananas should have an alternative to the American market. However, in December 1898, after the return of the West India Commission, which had assessed the needs of the islands in the region, the Colonial Office acted by publicly inviting tenders for a fortnightly fruit steamship service between Jamaica and Britain, which included in its remit the carrying of substantial volumes of bananas. The Royal Mail Steam Packet Company tendered a bid, costing of £40 000 a year for 5 years. However, it was reported that “at an interview which the Directors had with the Secretary of State for the Colonies, they were informed that £40 000 was out of the question, and that the service could be done for perhaps £10 000” (West India Committee Circular, 15 October 1901). When negotiations broke down with the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company, the government considered tenders from other companies and subsequently signed a contract with the Jamaica Fruit and Produce

Association for a direct fruit and passenger service between Jamaica and the UK to commence in May 1900, with the British government providing a subsidy of £10 000 per annum (West India Committee Circulars, 15 May 1899 and 10 July 1899). Stockley who had been following developments stated, "It seems incredible that such an unbusiness-like arrangement could ever have been made". Stockley's comments were well founded as it was announced only a few months later that the scheme had fallen through (West India Committee Circular, 30 October 1899 and Stockley, 1937, p. 31). Joseph Chamberlain had never been entirely comfortable with this arrangement, as he feared that the company would not be able to fulfil its obligations due to a lack of capital on its part, although the Colonial Secretary did seem to think there was sufficient subsidy for the endeavour.

Despite the failure of the first shipping service, a meeting was held in Jamaica under the auspices of Archbishop Gordon, on 17 November, where it was resolved to persuade the British government and the Colonial Office to begin negotiations with Elder, Dempster and Company to establish a direct fruit shipping service. It was reported "that the whole island is in favour of it" (West India Committee Circular, 27 November 1899). Under pressure from interests in Jamaica, and to repair his credibility on the issue, Joseph Chamberlain again approached Alfred Jones. However, this time the tone of the negotiations were different, with the British government willing to concede more than it had in the past. After discussions where the amount of subsidy was again a sticking point, Chamberlain was able to persuade Jones of the merits of the enterprise both on a corporate and personal level. Chamberlain was quoted as saying to Jones, "I can promise you that should this service be started in 1901, I could then see that your patriotic action was rewarded, and I hope that will be some inducement to you" (Stockley, 1937, p. 33).

Further, Elder, Dempster and Company was a member of the West India Committee, and Alfred Jones the company's president was on the committee's executive. The committee was created in the 18th Century by a permanent association between London merchants engaged in West Indian trade and absentee West Indian landowners who lived in London. Due to the range and importance of its members, the committee had a degree of respect and influence within government circles. The committee was concerned with the prevailing trading conditions in the West Indies, and it seems likely that the committee would have played a role in encouraging an accommodation between the company and the government over the banana issue, particularly as the negotiations were potentially so important both for the future of the colony, and for those members of the West India Committee with an interest in Jamaica, and indeed elsewhere in the Caribbean. From this moment the West India Committee was to play an important role in acting as a intermediary between the different commercial and colonial interests that were present within the UK banana trade.

The terms of Elder Dempster for the establishment of a direct service to Britain was a subsidy of £40 000 annually for ten years. The Colonial Secretary sent word to Jamaica that

the British Treasury would pay half if the colony contributed the remainder. The Governor of Jamaica was instructed to confer with the main interested parties on the island to gauge their opinion. It was reported that, “the mercantile community whose interests lie in the United States wished the terms to be rejected, but the great body of producers favoured the acceptance, saying they were willing to pay a tax on fruit to meet the subsidy” (West India Committee Circular, 2 February 1900). The contract was subsequently signed, and it was agreed that the service should begin in January 1901. It was also agreed that the company would purchase bananas at the market rates of the day, with not less than 20 000 bunches of bananas to be carried on each shipment (West India Committee Circular, 28 May 1900 and Jamaica Annual Colonial Report, 1900-1901, p. 20). It has been stated that, “All the government officials we had to deal with were more than kind, and we had every possible assistance and information given us in connection with the arrangements for both the ships and the fruit” (Stockley, 1937, p. 44). The Imperial Direct West India Mail Service Company Limited, a subsidiary of Elder Dempster, began shipping bananas to the UK under the new agreement in March 1901 (West India Committee Circular, 2 April 1901).

The establishment of the Jamaica-UK banana trade link, well illustrates the various and sometimes conflicting position of the different interested parties. Although the British government’s role in the creation of such a link in the end proved crucial, it could be argued that the manner in which business was conducted was rather ad hoc with little coherence of planning. After the first failure by the Jamaica Fruit and Produce Association, the British government seemed to ignore the procedures it had followed before, particularly the tendering process, and offered terms to Elder, Dempster and Company, that they had refused to give previously. On Jamaica, meanwhile, it is important to recognise the increasing power of banana producers of all sizes over the mercantile class, the increasing importance of the banana in the Jamaican economy, and the growers’ need to organise another market for their produce, other than the American one. Indeed, it can be argued that even at this early stage the dynamics of the interest group relationship that underpinned the UK banana trade for the rest of the century was now in place. The importance of American commercial interests, the role of colonial interests, both in terms of the banana growers, and broader economic considerations, as well as the interests of the UK government itself, were to provide the core of the relationship within the banana trade. However, it is important to recognise that the nature of the interest group relationship at this time had not yet developed the characteristics of a policy community as stipulated by Richardson and Jordan (1979), where a ‘regularised and routinised’ relationship exists between the actors involved in a particular area of policy. The dynamics of the interest group relationship within the UK banana trade were still evolving, and the precise circumstances that would eventually lead to the development of a policy community were not yet in place. However, by considering in detail the circumstances that



lead to the establishment of a policy community, a serious criticism of the group approach can be mitigated. Smith (1992) has argued that “a policy community seems to be nothing more than a close relationship between an interest group and officials”, and as a consequence the definition loses its explanatory power (p. 28). In highlighting the process by which a policy community is established within the context of the UK banana trade, an attempt can be made to differentiate between a close relationship and a policy community, and so address the particular criticism of the group approach.

Despite the agreement on the shipping route, there were some criticisms of the way the UK government had in essence handed the contract to Elder Dempster. The Royal Mail Steam Packet Company, in particular, were aggrieved that the Colonial Office had not approached them about putting in a further bid, but rather went straight to Elder Dempster and agreed a subsidy of £40 000 per year, an amount that was rejected by the government as excessive only a year before (West India Committee Circular, 15 October 1901). It is clear that these arrangements were not made via an open tender, but after the failure of the previous tendering process, the UK government and the Colonial Secretary were keen not to lose further political credibility on the issue, and so re-approached the company with a proven record in shipping bananas. However, even for a company with a proven record the undertaking to ship bananas from Jamaica to the UK was extremely difficult, with the result that Elder Dempster had to fundamentally rationalise the nature of its operations.

### **Corporate consolidation: Elders and Fyffes and the United Fruit Company**

Despite the potential for a growing Jamaican banana trade with the UK, there were a number of constraints. Elder Dempster found that particularly during the summer months when banana prices in the United States rose, it was very difficult to procure the necessary quantities of fruit at moderate cost, despite growers being under contract to the company. Further, it was apparent that with Elder Dempster now importing Jamaican bananas into the UK, albeit under difficult circumstances, in addition to the existing supplies from the Canary Islands, at least a further half million bunches of bananas per annum would need to be marketed. Arthur Stockley concluded that what was required was a large, integrated, importing, handling and distributing organisation. The result was a merger with the Fyffe, Hudson and Company, Limited, an importer of Canary Islands bananas, and in May 1901, the firm Elders and Fyffes Limited was incorporated.

However, notwithstanding the merger, the United Fruit Company (UFC) still had contracts with the vast majority of the Jamaican growers which meant that Elders and Fyffes continued to have problems in getting regular supplies of bananas from Jamaica at prices which were acceptable to the UK market. As a consequence the company's capital base was stretched, and by February 1902 Elders and Fyffes were facing a liquidity crisis, with the future of the company under threat. In order to safeguard the companies future, Arthur Stockley

attempted to organise a guaranteed supply of bananas from Jamaica. As the UFC were the major banana shipper in Jamaica, Stockley approached the American company for assistance. After discussions between the two parties it was agreed that the UFC would take a 45 percent share in Elders and Fyffes, and in return provide full cargoes of bananas as required. The signing of the 'American Agreement' in August 1902 finalised the settlement. The opportunity for the UFC to take an interest in a possible rival in Jamaica was readily taken. In principle the company remained a British entity, but in reality the UFC were involved in the decision-making process at every stage (Davies, 1990, pp. 103-104).

The relationship between the UFC and Elders and Fyffes was extended further, when in 1903, a hurricane destroyed much of Jamaica's banana production. When bananas were scarce in Jamaica, the United States took most of them, and to compensate the UFC allowed Elders and Fyffes to ship fruit from its Costa Rican plantations to the UK. As a consequence, the amount of Jamaican bananas entering the UK at this time was relatively small. For example in February 1905, out of a total of 260 000 bunches imported into Britain, only 50 000 came from Jamaica (West India Committee Circular, 28 March 1905). This was a significant moment as bananas from Latin America were now supplying the UK market for the first time, and in later years the respective merits of the Latin America banana as against the Caribbean banana would come to define the nature of the banana trade both in the UK and across Europe. Further, the commercial relationship between the UFC and Elders and Fyffes was highly significant in two respects. First of all, despite the fact that an alternative market for Jamaica bananas was now in existence, the attempt by the UK government, precipitated by concern in Jamaica, to challenge American corporate power had proved unsuccessful, with the balance of power within the Jamaican banana industry fundamentally unchanged. Secondly, the influence of the UFC meant that a significant part of the UK's banana sourcing was now in the hands of 'foreign' interests. Due to the particular commercial priorities of the UFC, bananas from Jamaica continued to be sent to North America in large volumes, while the UK market was beginning to receive bananas from Latin America, a source the UK government had no control over. In essence, therefore, the UK government was beholden to foreign interests both for sustaining a banana export industry in Jamaica, and for the supplying of bananas to the UK.

### **A change in political and commercial priorities**

After putting so much political capital into the undertaking to establish a UK based banana trading link with Jamaica, Joseph Chamberlain was deeply disappointed that Elders and Fyffes was now part owned by the UFC, particularly as half of the ten-year subsidy for Elders and Fyffes was being provided by the UK government. However, it can be argued that despite Chamberlain's disappointment, there was little else the government could do. Although the government was prepared to provide a 'banana subsidy', it was not prepared to safeguard the independence of Elders and Fyffes by becoming more actively involved in

the trade itself. Such a scenario would not only have proven highly costly in direct financial terms, but would have antagonised the UFC, thus perhaps putting at risk the company's entire involvement in Jamaica with serious ramifications for the colony's economic well-being. Nevertheless, by 1905 the idea of 'constructive imperialism' was to lose support with the defeat of the Conservative government at the hands of the Liberal Party under Campbell-Bannerman at the general election of that year, which meant that concerns over American influence in Jamaica slipped down the political agenda. The new government was relatively relaxed about the role of the UFC in Jamaica, and the increasing role of Latin American bananas in the UK market. However, the Liberal government was unable to disregard the legacy of 'constructive imperialism' entirely, as it was obliged to continue payment of the 'banana subsidy' to Elders and Fyffes until the end of the decade.

In February 1910, towards the end of the contract between the British government and the Imperial Direct West India Mail Service Company Limited, the Crown Agents for the Colonies instigated a new tendering process for the direct steamship service between Jamaica and the UK. The only tender to be received was one from the Elders and Fyffes subsidiary, which offered to maintain the existing service if the £40 000 per annum subsidy was continued. However, the Colonial Secretary made it clear that the British government would not be justified in asking Parliament to sanction the £20 000 subsidy contribution. In assessing the situation the Colonial Secretary stated that

the service was originally started as an experiment, and as you can observe, it has shown that a trade in bananas can be carried on between the colony and the UK. To that extent the experiment has been justified by success and has achieved its object. Further, I am glad that to recognise that the condition of Jamaica is not now such as to call for exceptional measures.

The authorities in Jamaica were also reluctant to pay their share of the subsidy, and believed that under these circumstances the contract should not be renewed. The Colonial Secretary did not think any steamship company would be willing to undertake the service without such subsidy, and concluded that, "in these circumstances it is obvious that the renewal of the contract is not practicable" (West India Committee Circular, 30 August 1910).

The exchanges between the UK and Jamaica authorities are significant in that both seem to have been more concerned with the overall economic situation in Jamaica at that time, rather than whether banana shipments to the UK should continue. It is also interesting to note the language used by the Colonial Secretary, suggesting that the shipping link was only an "experiment" and an "exceptional measure", rather than how it was originally intended as a serious and long-term attempt to reduce American corporate power on Jamaica. With the ownership of the shipping service now increasingly under American control, and the fact that a majority of bananas from

Jamaica were still sent to America, while the UK was being supplied with bananas from Central and South America, there seemed to be little point in continuing the subsidy. In addition, the Liberal government may have been influenced by the opposition of some in the UK fruit trade to the 'banana subsidy' who resented the intrusion of a low-priced fruit in such large amounts (West India Committee Circular, 30 August 1910).

However, despite the ending of the banana subsidy Elders and Fyffes and the UFC not only continued their service, but extended it, as the overall demand for bananas in the UK was growing, a demand the Canary Islands could not meet. Fruit was brought in from Costa Rica, Colombia, and Jamaica, the vast majority of bananas coming from the former two countries. In 1913, 6 713 000 bunches of bananas were imported into the UK from all sources. The number of bunches imported into the UK from Jamaica in that year, however, was only 584 000, making up 8.7 percent of the total (West India Committee Circular, 1 July 1926). Also in 1913, the inevitable happened when Elders and Fyffes became a completely owned subsidiary of the United Fruit Company, although the UFC agreed in principle that its subsidiary would retain some degree of operational independence.

The differences in approach between the Conservative and Liberal governments regarding the concept of 'constructive imperialism' should be recognised. The Conservatives seemed to be much more pro-active in terms of colonial relations, and were prepared to support attempts to undermine American corporate power on Jamaica, while the Liberals seemed less inclined to act in this way. However, it can be argued that once the UFC had taken an interest in Elders and Fyffes, the scope for government action was in reality constrained, as both the Liberal and Conservative administrations were unprepared to interfere directly with the commercial aspects of the trade. As Richardson and Jordan argue "... the main feature of the British system is than ongoing problems and constraints force successive governments into very similar policy positions. Problems are handled similarly irrespective of what government is in power" (1979, p. 43). There was an acceptance within government circles of American corporate influence in determining the destination of banana exports from Jamaica, and the origin of banana imports into the UK. However, it has been argued that the ambivalence on the part of the UK authorities meant that the UFC was able "to expand and to stretch its tentacles over (Jamaica) mainly on account of a policy of indifference on the part of past governmental administrations in the colony" by the "failure on the part of the Government to curb the monopolistic aspirations of the United Fruit Company" (Parker, 1925, p. 6).

### **The First World War: a time of retrenchment**

During the first two years of war, the Liberal and Coalition governments both headed by Asquith, were disinclined to impose significant controls on foreign trade, believing that the war effort could be run by private enterprise, thus allowing Britain's banana trade to continue at an acceptable level, despite the fact that enemy action was taking its toll on

UK shipping. In 1915, 8 143 092 bunches of bananas were imported, of which 2 828 454 came from the Canary Islands, 2 790 559 from Costa Rica, 2 067 392 from Colombia, and only 455 927 bunches from the British West Indies, thus sustaining the pattern of trade in the immediate pre-war years. The total imports in 1914 had been 9 007 001 bunches (West India Committee Circular, 24 August 1916). The majority of the bananas imported during this time were under the auspices of Elders and Fyffes who in 1914 handled more than 90 percent of the bananas that were imported (Davies, 1990, p. 129). However it seems that the company resisted the temptation to abuse its dominant position by increasing banana prices to consumers. It was reported that

during this period of great scarcity, when the banana proved a most valuable addition to other foodstuffs, they (Elders and Fyffes) not only restricted their own charges, but made strenuous efforts to keep down the price of bananas to the public. They deserve the credit of exercising their monopolistic powers with moderation and restraint (West India Committee Circular, 6 January 1921).

In Jamaica meanwhile, the banana trade was suffering on three fronts, from the effect of drought, hurricanes and war. At a meeting held between a number of growers and the Governor of Jamaica to discuss the situation in August 1916, “it was pointed out that the banana industry, the staple industry of the island, was in a very grave position”. The situation was not helped by considerable grower dissatisfaction over the shipping arrangements of Elders and Fyffes. The Jamaica banana growers were upset that most of the company’s bananas for the UK market were coming from Costa Rica, and its ships were by-passing Jamaica. However, because Jamaican production levels were so low, the Governor of Jamaica stated “the necessity for shipping no longer exists”. After consultation with the Board of Trade and Elders and Fyffes, the Colonial Secretary at that time, Bonar Law, stated that he was generally satisfied with Elders and Fyffes’ shipping policy (West India Committee Circular, 7 September 1916).

The government had little choice but to accept Elders and Fyffes’ policy, as the company had in reality little room for manoeuvre as the great majority of Elders and Fyffes’ shipping capacity was now being used by the government for other purposes. Indeed, from a fleet of twenty two at the beginning of the war, only one Elders and Fyffes vessel was being used for company business at the war’s conclusion (Parsons, 1988, p. 23 and Beaver, 1976, p. 58). The continuing pressure on resources meant that by the beginning of 1917, the British government decided, albeit reluctantly, to introduce a system of import licensing to conserve foreign exchange and shipping. As a consequence, the exportation of bananas from Costa Rica were halted, and with Canary Islands imports having been terminated in December 1916, the supply of bananas to the UK fell dramatically. For example, during 1918 only 816 938 bunches of bananas were imported into the UK (West India Committee Circular, 5 January 1922). The decision to end the importation of Costa Rican bananas was

significant in that it was the first example of government action to control the importation of certain sources of bananas, while allowing other sources continued entry. Such action was to form the basis of the UK's banana import policy during the early part of the Second World War, when government controls were imposed from the outset.

After the ending of hostilities the UK government quickly abolished its war-time controls, and Elders and Fyffes began to increase its banana imports to the UK. Despite the problems that Jamaica had experienced during the war, there was enough of a production base for shipments to the UK to be resumed on a regular basis. In 1919 Jamaica was able to contribute 37 100 tons of the 65 600 tons which were imported into the UK that year (Black, 1987, p. 107). The attempt to restore Canary Islands banana exports to their pre-war level proved to be more difficult. This added to the limited quantities of bananas available in Jamaica, meant that supplies from Central America were again necessary. However, shipments from Central America were only partially successful, due to the lack of suitable specialised shipping. It was not until December 1920 that bananas from Costa Rica were again imported into the UK (West India Committee Circular, 6 January 1921). When Central American imports resumed the relative importance of Jamaica's banana imports in the UK declined to its pre-war levels, with a market share of around 15 to 20 percent during the 1920s (Black, 1987, p. 107). Despite the upheaval particularly during the latter part of the First World War, the nature of the UK banana trade quickly resumed its pre-war state when hostilities ended. The dominance of American corporate interests continued, and the pattern of trade with the majority of bananas from Jamaica being sent to the United States, while the UK market was supplied with bananas from Latin America was sustained. However, over the next decade the status quo was to be challenged by a number of important developments, which altered the nature of the trade, though not the interest group dynamic underpinning it.

### **The push for a new approach: the Imperial Economic Committee and further challenges to American corporate power**

Despite Elders and Fyffes attempts to recover lost ground, there was residual bad feeling in Jamaica because of the company's perceived poor shipping service during the war. As a consequence, the Jamaica Imperial Association began to consider how the dependence on American companies (the UFC, as well as the smaller Standard Fruit Company and the Atlantic Fruit Company) for the shipment of Jamaican bananas and other fruit could be challenged. The first successful attempt to provide competition by a Jamaican company came in September 1919, when the Jamaican Fruit and Shipping Company was formed, making independent shipments of bananas to the US. Although this was only made possible with the aid of the Di Giorgio Fruit Corporation, an American shipping concern. Nevertheless, the 1920s were to see an emergence of a degree of competition, which led to prices for the growers rising to a more acceptable level. It was noted that, "with the advent of trade competition in the buying of bananas, the prices have been raised to a

fairer standard and the growers consequently have been encouraged to cultivate their fruit” (West India Committee Circular, 11 November 1920). Even though the establishment of the Jamaican Fruit and Shipping Company did not effect who imported bananas into the UK, it was important as an indication of a developing challenge to American influence in the Jamaican banana business. However, the colonial authorities were still reluctant to support private attempts to reduce American corporate power, although this apathy began to change with the work of the Imperial Economic Committee.

### **The Imperial Economic Committee Report of 1926**

The Imperial Economic Committee was established by the short-lived Labour government of 1924, headed by Ramsay MacDonald, which was sympathetic to Colonial demands that access to UK markets should be improved. The terms of reference for the Imperial Economic Committee was

To consider the possibility of improving the methods of preparing for market and marketing within the UK the food products of the overseas parts of the Empire with a view to increasing the consumption of such products in the UK in preference to imports from foreign countries, and to promote the interests both of producers and consumers (First Report General, 1925, p. 2).

The Committee, considered the situation for meat and fruit, and within the fruit report there was a section on the banana. The Committee considered the banana issue in some detail, and made a number of observations which helped to set the context for the formation of a growers’ cooperative in Jamaica, and for changes in the banana supply situation for the UK market. In general terms the Committee commented that “the banana trade has drifted into certain channels not wholly advantageous to the Empire. British (i.e. Jamaican) supplies are sent largely to foreign markets, and so far as they are consigned to the UK, are subject to foreign control (Third Report Fruit, 1926, p. 242). While the Committee also noted that “the UK market is almost entirely dependent upon foreign supplies, over 84 percent at present being obtained from the Canary islands and from Central America and Colombia (Third Report Fruit, 1926, p. 242).

The Committee accepted “that the Jamaican producers suffer from an undoubted disability in the fact that they are unable to ship their fruit by a ‘free’ line to the UK for marketing through independent channels”. However, the Committee recognised that “the development of the banana trade in Jamaica has been largely due to the efforts of the United Fruit Company ...”. The Committee also gave credit to the UFC for the benefits it had brought to Jamaica and the generally good way the company was conducting its affairs on the island (Third Report Fruit, 1926, pp. 249-250). Nevertheless, the Committee stated that “the main aim of the Jamaican producer is an alternative means of access to the UK market. But no shipping service can subsist on the

export of bananas from Jamaica alone without an undue commercial risk” (Third Report Fruit, 1926, p. 45). The Committee believed that a complementary source of bananas would be needed to make the shipping of fruit from Jamaica to the UK viable. The islands of St Lucia and Grenada were considered as possibilities (Third Report Fruit, 1926, p. 46). The Committee considered the option of starting an independent service relying on Jamaica alone, but believed that this was “primarily a matter for Jamaica to consider” (Third Report Fruit, 1926, p. 255). The Committee also provided strong support for the concept of growers organisations, both in terms of organising production and marketing of their produce. The Committee suggested that grants of £1200 a year could be given to approved organisations of banana growers (Third Report Fruit, 1926, pp. 28 and 265).

However, the Imperial Economic Committee report was not uncontroversial. Arthur Stockley of Elders and Fyffes was strongly opposed to the Committee’s suggestions, arguing that the geographical position of Jamaica would prevent the island from supplying significant quantities of bananas to the UK market (Jamaican Banana Producers’ Association Dossier, Chapter C, p. 25). Further, it was threatened that if the suggestions of the Committee were to be acted upon, the development of a banana export trade on the Gold Coast (Ghana) by the UFC, something that was considered desirable by the UK government, would not be enacted. The UFC also threatened to abandon its interests in Jamaica, although the UK government was quoted as saying, “It is firmly believed that the threat was empty and the UFC had no intention of putting the threat into effect” (Jamaican Banana Producers’ Association Dossier, Chapter D, p. 39).

The tactic on the part of the UFC to threaten either to pull out of a country, or to develop a new source of supply elsewhere was something it used to resist changes that were perceived to go against its interests. As Rose (1976) argues, once a policy has been adopted, the groups who benefit, be they bureaucrats or ‘outside’ groups, will make every effort to retain their benefits (p. 262). Further, the observations of Bachrach and Baratz (1970) are also of relevance, when they suggest that “individuals and groups, both liberal and conservative, who are bent upon maintaining the correct allocation of values are likely to focus on preventing demands for reallocation of values from reaching the decision-making stage, rather than running the risk that hostile demands will not be voted down when they are ripe for decision” (p. 57). In a time before ‘globalisation’, companies like the UFC were able to shape the policy process by threatening to transfer their investments elsewhere, overriding any concerns states might have had over the companies’ investment policies.

The report was the first official investigation into the interests involved in the Jamaica trade since its inception at the beginning of the century, and highlighted concerns both over the role of American interests dominating the banana industry in a British colony, and the nature of banana sourcing for the UK market. However, despite the Committee’s comments and recommendations, together with those of the Empire Marketing Board, established to



implement the recommendations of the Imperial Economic Committee, little immediate action was taken. The new Conservative government was divided over the merits of liberal and preferential trade, and was reluctant to commit itself to any major changes as suggested by the Imperial Economic Committee as they pertained to the banana trade. The government was more concerned that a banana trade in Jamaica was providing a living for a number of its citizens, than where the bananas were being shipped to, and by whom.

Further, the power of the UFC should not be underestimated, and the colonial authorities would have been wary of provoking a situation, whereby the company's involvement in the island could have been threatened. Although, in reality this seemed unlikely with Jamaica being one of the largest banana producer countries at the time. In 1930, for example, Jamaica was the second most important banana exporting nation on the globe, exporting 335 000 tons. Honduras was the largest banana exporter with 375 000 tons (Jamaica Banana Commission, 1936, p. 1). Nevertheless, it is important to acknowledge Crenson's (1971) suggestion that actors can exercise influence simply by being there. Crenson argues that politicians are aware of groups and the attitudes they are likely to adopt in a given situation and will often avoid action that is likely to provoke the groups into greater activity. It is clear that such an assessment can be attributed to the UK government when considering policy changes in the banana sector. Crenson concludes from his study that "Decision-making activity is channelled and restricted by the process of non-decision making [and that] the power reputations of people within a community may deter action on certain sensitive or politically unprofitable issues" (1971, p. 178). However, such an approach does have its limitations, because despite the opposition of the UFC and the divisions within the UK government, domestic pressures within Jamaica were once again to provide the impetus in challenging American corporate power on the island.

### **The establishment of the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association**

While the Imperial Economic Committee was conducting its investigation, there was a growing level of support amongst all sections of Jamaican society for producer cooperatives in general, and for a banana cooperative in particular. This was reflected not only among farmers but also among professionals and traders. Even growers who remained loyal to the UFC wanted to see a cooperative in operation to give the buying market a competitive edge. In official circles as well, there was a strong demand that the Jamaican government should lend its help against the foreign banana firms. The Governor of Jamaica, Sir Edward Stubbs became an advocate of the new movement, and urged the Colonial Secretary, Arthur Jelf, to support the undertaking. A preliminary, unofficial visit to the UK in June 1926 by F.H. Robertson, General Manager of the Jamaica Producers' Association, was undertaken to investigate the market situation in the UK, and to make representations to the British government. Once Robertson had returned to Jamaica, W. Coke-Kerr, President of the

Jamaica Producers' Association began a correspondence with the Colonial Secretary in the Autumn of 1926, regarding the establishment of a "Cooperative Marketing Organisation for the Producers of Jamaica Bananas" (Black, 1984, pp. 21-26). The Colonial Secretary, acknowledging the Governor of Jamaica's view, and the commitment on the part of the growers, was generally in favour of such an undertaking, but demanded certain clarifications and reassurances, particularly over the contracting of growers and the provision of shipping.

Despite the fact that a number of problems still had to be overcome, the embryonic Jamaican Banana Producers' Association had done enough to persuade the authorities that it was serious about its undertaking to export bananas from the island. In a letter, dated the 26 August 1927, to the Manager of the Association, the Colonial Secretary, after consultations with the Governor of Jamaica and the Attorney General, gave the necessary clearance for the registering of the company, and confirmed that the Governor would be prepared to support the scheme if sufficient crop contracts were obtained to guarantee a viable freight operation (Jamaican Banana Producers' Association Dossier, Appendix E, p. 86). It was also decided that a second source of supply would not be necessary, despite the recommendations of the Imperial Economic Committee (Black, 1984, pp. 29 and 31 and Third Report-Fruit, 1926, p. 46). The decision not to develop an additional source of supply is significant, as it suggests that there was confidence on the part of those involved in establishing the cooperative, that they could organise a sufficient supply of bananas from Jamaica to sustain their undertaking. This was despite the fact that the UFC still dominated the trade in Jamaica, and had used its position to undermine the viability of Elders and Fyffes at the turn of the century. In addition, it would seem that the colonial authorities were not too concerned about developing a banana export trade on St Lucia and Grenada, which may have provided the opportunity for economic improvement on the islands in question.

The primary concern now for the newly established Association was the organisation of shipping. The estimated cost for the establishment of a direct shipping line between Jamaica and the UK, was in the region of £1 million. The UK government was asked to guarantee the repayment of the total amount, but this was rejected. This was a blow to the Association, as control of both shipping and marketing was an essential element in their independence (Black, 1984, pp. 24 and 44). In order to overcome the impasse, the Association was obliged to link up with the Di Giorgio Fruit Corporation, which had been involved in Jamaica for some time. However it was reported, "His Excellency the Governor has taken such a strong line throughout on the matter that it seems fairly safe to say that the decision of the Association does not count unless it happens to agree with that of the Government" (West India Committee Circular, 9 February 1928). Such demands by the Governor were necessary for he had to convince his Privy Council and the Jamaican Legislative Council that government aid was necessary and that the venture

would be successful. When a modified scheme was put forward which required less capital than the previous estimate, it was approved by the Governor. At a meeting of the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association explaining developments, Charles Johnston stated that the Governor "had done yeoman service to the Association" (The Daily Gleaner, 16 March 1929). The role of the Governor in this process was vitally important, in that he was able to bring together the different interests involved without compromising his own position. Without such coordination, the process of accommodation between the various actors would have been much more unwieldy, and the chances of failure that much higher.

With the amount of capital reduced from previous expectations it was necessary to cut costs to the minimum, so four old meat carriers were purchased, and reconditioned for the carrying of bananas. These were controlled by the Jamaica Direct Fruit Line Limited, the Association's shipping arm (West India Committee Circular, 29 November 1928). The Jamaica Producers' Marketing Company Limited, arranged to sell both the Association's and Di Giorgio's fruit in Europe. The shipping of bananas to the United States was provided under a separate agreement with the Di Giorgio Fruit Corporation, while transport to Canada was undertaken by the Canadian National Steamship Company (whose parent company was ironically the UFC) under the reciprocal trade agreement between Canada and Jamaica. Once the scheme had been approved, two pieces of legislation were passed to give the Association an institutional and financial framework in which to operate. The Association had made representations to the Government of Jamaica that such legislation was necessary to make sure the contracts would be adhered to, and that those contracted bananas could not be purchased by the other banana companies (Jamaican Banana Producers' Association Dossier, Chapter C, pp. 27-28; Kepner and Soothill, 1963, pp. 296-297; The Daily Gleaner, 16 March 1929; and West India Committee Circular, 10 January 1929). Although, there were strong hopes that the Association would be a success, the memory of past failures were not forgotten. The short-lived independence of Elders and Fyffes was due to the UFC being able to purchase the majority of the bananas grown on Jamaica, and it was thought legislation would help provide the Association with the necessary security of supply if any challenge from the UFC was forthcoming.

Elders and Fyffes were rather surprised by what had taken place, and A. B. Ackerley, then Managing Director stated, "The scheme was never expected to materialise. We have always been assured by the Colonial Office that no financial support of the character asked for would be given" (Black, 1984, p. 41). It is important to highlight the fact, that even though the UFC was a powerful force in Jamaica, the colonial authorities were not beholden to it. When a viable scheme was formulated by an influential section of Jamaican society, the colonial authorities knew where their loyalties lay, and acted accordingly. Although, it can be said that the colonial authorities were careful not to

provide the UFC with any hostages to fortune, so kept the negotiations with the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association relatively discreet.

Once an agreement had been finalised Di Giorgio, according to the Gleaner of the 7 February, when asked how the contract would affect the UFC, replied, "We don't want to see everyone promptly signing up with the Association, and keeping away from the United Fruit Company. We want the United Fruit Company to take their share of the fruit and for a spirit of give and take to exist. If the United are forced to plant it might lead to over-production and that may mean suicide for all of us. I hope a sensible view will be taken on this matter" (West India Committee Circular, 8 March 1928). Di Giorgio was well aware of the power of the UFC, so cooperation, rather than competition seemed to be the best form of survival. The aim of the Association in partnership with Di Giorgio, was to develop a viable interest in the banana export trade of Jamaica, not to usurp the position of the UFC. It was feared that if the UFC were to react in a negative manner, the whole fabric of the industry might be put at risk, damaging the interests of both the growers and the marketing companies.

The first shipment of bananas to the UK by the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association came on 6 May 1929. In response to the Association's early shipments, Elders and Fyffes issued a letter to the trade which stated, "It is hardly necessary for us to remind you that we have this week imported into England over 4 times more Empire bananas than all other Banana Importers combined. We think that it should be generally known that the importation of Empire bananas into England is nothing new. Empire bananas have been carried by us for years in British ships, and these bananas *are* handled by a British organisation" (West India Committee Circular, 16 May 1929). It seems apparent from this extract that Elders and Fyffes were somewhat exasperated by the publicity around the new company, and the fact that Elders and Fyffes' 'Britishness' was being questioned. It is interesting that Elders and Fyffes should be thinking in these terms, as it indicates that the nature of ownership was once more an important issue within the context of the UK banana trade.

With the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association making regular shipments, growers that were not associated with the company became more interested in its operation. In the period from April to September 1929 nearly two thousand farmers were added to the membership roll, making the total number close to 11 000 members (West India Committee Circular, 3 October 1929). By the end of the year the Association had shipped 4 083 000 stems of bananas, equivalent to 21.7 percent of Jamaica's output. In the twelve months of 1932 out of a total of 20 270 000 stems shipped from the Islands the Association supplied 6 351 000 stems (Jamaican Banana Producers' Association Dossier, Chapter C, p. 30 and Jamaica Banana Commission, 1936, p. 9).

The establishment of the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association can be seen within the context of previous developments in the Jamaica banana trade. Even though the UK government did provide some financial aid to the new organisation, its action could in no way be seen as benevolent. As in the past, the demand for help came from within the island itself, and only then did the government countenance assistance. However, it took the involvement of a well established American company to safeguard the growers undertaking before UK government assistance was forthcoming. The UK government continued to be more concerned with the sustainability of the Jamaica banana trade itself rather than the mechanics by which the trade was undertaken, although the government did respond to the political demands for action from the colony when the necessity arose. However, the establishment of the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association was important as it broadened the nature of the interest group dynamic within the UK banana trade, as there was now a company that was once again attempting to co-exist with the established American commercial interests on Jamaica. The fundamentals of the interest group relationship between the UK government, the companies, and the growers continued to be on an ad hoc basis, but there was now a new set of interests in the relationship with its own particular concerns and priorities which had to be accommodated within the pre-existing interest group dynamic.

### **Economic difficulties for the United Kingdom and the introduction of preferential access for Colonial banana producers**

By the end of the 1920s, the UK economy was in a bad way, a worsening recession and high unemployment typified the extent to which the UK's world trading performance had declined. In addition the worsening balance of payments situation meant that the UK government was forced to institute a number of dramatic policy changes. These included the withdrawal from the 'Gold Standard' and changes to the long held 'Free Trade' policy which had underpinned British overseas trade for three generations. Although, as Grove argues the changes made were not to protect domestic manufacturers against foreign competition, "but because it was necessary to safeguard the balance of payments and teach Britain to 'live within her means'" (Grove, 1962, p. 45). When Ramsay MacDonald's National Government was returned to office in August 1931, there was a large protectionist majority, and even some of the most prominent supporters of free trade were calling for a protective tariff (Grove, 1962, p. 45). As a consequence, in February 1932 the Import Duties Act was passed which imposed a general tariff of ten percent on virtually all foreign imports, although exemptions for goods from the British Empire were granted (see Law Reports 1932, the General Public Acts, pp. 21-43), exemptions that were consolidated at the Ottawa Conference later in the year, involving countries under or formerly under British rule. Under the auspices of the Import Duties Act an ad valorem duty of £2 10s. a ton on foreign bananas was introduced. The banana duty was to prove highly significant in the context of the history

of the UK banana trade, as bananas from Jamaica now had an advantage over imports from other countries. Bananas from the Canary Islands, Honduras, Brazil, Costa Rica, Panama, and Colombia were now subject to the duty, while Jamaica bananas were not. The effects of the duty were felt immediately, as in March 1932, compared to the same month a year earlier, banana imports into the UK from Jamaica increased from 364 000 bunches to 786 000 bunches. Conversely, imports from Costa Rica and Colombia fell from 163 000 bunches and 259 000 bunches respectively in March 1931 to virtually nothing in March 1932 (West India Committee Circular, 4 August 1932). This trend continued with bananas from Jamaica taking an increasing share of the market at the expense of supplies from Costa Rica and Colombia in particular, and by 1937 Jamaica was satisfying almost 90 percent of Britain's requirements (Jamaica Banana Commission, 1936, p. 2 and Black, 1984, p. 107).

The imposition of preferential access under the aegis of Imperial Preference was to prove all important in transforming the nature of the UK banana trade. Prior to the Import Duties Act the majority of bananas supplying the UK market came from Central and South America, a situation that the Imperial Economic Committee had been concerned about as far back as 1926. However, from March 1932 the banana supplying companies, and Elders and Fyffes in particular, had no choice but to rearrange their services, and to increase the supply of Jamaica bananas that went to the UK market. More fundamentally, the concept of preferential access would underpin the structure of the UK banana market for the following seven decades. However, it is important to recognise that such a fundamental change in the structure of the trade had little to do with colonial responsibility and much more to do with safeguarding the rather narrow economic interests of the UK itself. Although it should be recognised that the move towards a more protectionist form of trade would not have occurred had the international trading environment been more secure. As Grove argues, "the departure from free trade in 1932 has been called a stroke of fate rather than an act of policy" (1962, p. 45).

The government appreciated the potential of the situation when it came, but it can be argued that up to a few months before such a restructuring of the UK banana market would not have been considered, despite the benefits of such a change as highlighted by the Imperial Economic Committee. The Committee's suggestion, therefore, came into being more through eventuality than design. Nevertheless, notwithstanding the motivations, the UK banana market was by the end of the 1930s almost totally supplied from a colonial source. For the first time, UK demand and colonial supply were in concert with one another, a situation that was to continue for at another forty years. It is also interesting to note that despite the change in the banana sourcing for the UK, the nature of the interest group relationship that had developed prior to the imposition of Imperial Preference was not fundamentally altered, as the banana growing and shipping interests were able to adapt to the new circumstances and re-focus their commercial operations.

## **The threat to market competition and the need for UK government action**

Despite the tariffication changes which in fact did not effect production totals, just the destination of them, the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association's position was becoming increasingly insecure by the early 1930s. There was a hurricane in November 1932, a drought in the spring of 1933 and floods and storms from August to October 1933. The situation was exacerbated by the existence of both Panama disease and Leaf Spot disease, which badly hit production, with the quantity and quality of the fruit suffering. The effect was that the freight rate per count bunch of bananas (a stem with nine or more marketable hands) for the Association was much higher than normal, and with banana prices generally lower than in the past because of the difficulties in the international economy, the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association financial base was weakened. It was at this point that the UFC and the Standard Fruit Company made a determined attempt to put the Association out of business by offering higher prices to the growers than the cooperative could afford, and the world market price justified. The two American based companies had the ability to do this because they sourced bananas from a range of countries and what they lost on the sale of Jamaican bananas could be clawed back by dealing in bananas from other sources. The Association, with its relatively small capital base, depending solely on Jamaican bananas were not able to follow suit (Black, 1984, p. 77 and The Daily Gleaner, 18 July 1935). Further, the laws that had been introduced to help safeguard the market position of the Association were not rigorous enough to prevent the two American companies from undermining the Association's viability.

From 1933, large quantities of bananas grown by members of the Association, and which should have been delivered to the Association's agents, were instead diverted to the United Fruit and Standard Fruit companies. It was noted, "disloyalty in this direction on the part of a member is a definite blow to the interests of every other member of the Association" (West India Committee Circular, 28 March 1935). The amount of bananas handled by the Association as a percentage of the total exports of Jamaica fell in the early to middle years of the 1930s. In 1931 the figure was 32 per cent, but by 1934, even though the Association had contracted additional land, the Association's percentage share of Jamaica's banana output had fallen to 19.6 percent (Jamaican Banana Producers' Association Dossier, Chapter C, p. 30 and West India Committee Circular, 15 August 1935). Such a reduction prevented the Association from obtaining sufficiently large cargoes to allow for the efficient transportation and marketing of bananas.

The poor trading situation was exacerbated in March 1935, when the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association terminated the agreement with the Di Giorgio Fruit Corporation (West India Committee Circular, 28 March 1935). Without Di Giorgio's contribution to the cargo the Association had to produce enough bananas to fill the

ships completely. In addition, the Association had to make arrangements for the disposal of fruit independently from Di Giorgio, a situation which the rival banana companies took full advantage of. As was argued

Serious difficulties have had to be met by the Association in the providing of tonnage for transporting bananas to the United States and Europe; tonnage that has been idle for a considerable time and no interest shown in its use has promptly been purchased or chartered by the United Fruit Company as soon as the Association has attempted to secure it (Jamaican Banana Producers' Association Dossier, Chapter D, p. 48).

The actions of the UFC, as well as the Standard Fruit Company, were undertaken to further undermine the foundations of the Association. The two American companies hoped that the Association would either be forced to arrange other costly shipping arrangements, or that it would have to reduce its involvement in its traditional markets. It can be argued that the motivations and conduct of the American commercial interests have parallels with the situation at the turn of the century with Elders and Fyffes, in that an attempt was made to undermine an independent competitor through the imposition of severe market pressures. However, on this occasion the colonial interests had learnt from past experience, and as a consequence acted more precipitously to defend their position against the powerful American-owned companies.

### **The Jamaica Banana Commission and the securing of market accommodation**

With the situation as it was, the Association approached the Governor of Jamaica, Sir Edward Denham, for assistance, believing that it was in the government's interest to safeguard the Association from unfair competition (West India Committee Circular, 9 May 1935). As R. F. Williams, the Jamaica Banana Growers' Association's assistant manager argued, "if conditions were permitted to continue as they were, it would have been merely a matter of time for the entire operations of the Association to have been crippled and the Association annihilated owing to bananas contracted to it having been disposed of otherwise" (West India Committee Circular, 4 July 1935). The demands for action strengthened after one of the largest ever meetings to be held in Kingston, on 18 July 1935, gave overwhelming support for the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association to continue operating. Those at the meeting also demanded that an investigation should be undertaken to assess the industry in all of its aspects. In late September, reacting to the ground-swell of opinion, the Governor of Jamaica persuaded the Colonial Secretary to establish an enquiry to investigate the workings of the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association, and the question of cooperative marketing (The Daily Gleaner, 19 July 1935; West India Committee Circulars, 15 August 1935, 10 October 1935, and 24 October 1935). It can be argued that the UK government did not want another attempt to challenge American corporate dominance on the island to be emasculated, particularly



within the new trading circumstances of Imperial Preference. The government had learnt its lesson with Elders and Fyffes, and now acted more forcibly to safeguard the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association's viability.

In response to these moves the UFC attempted to both reassure its existing banana growers and attract new converts. The general manager of the Jamaica division, J. G. Kieffer stated, "During the last few months opinions have been freely expressed to the effect that, in certain eventualities, banana growers in Jamaica would in future years receive ridiculously low prices for their fruit. These expressions bear the impress of absurd propaganda, with which we are not concerned. We wish to assure our contractors that ... we will continue to pay the highest possible price for their fruit". Kieffer also made clear that the company would be prepared to consider entering into 10 year contracts with the growers (West India Committee Circular, 7 November 1935). It is apparent that the UFC were making every attempt to preempt what any enquiry might have to say about them, by making great efforts to reassure the growers, and indirectly the colonial authorities, that future terms and conditions of producing bananas on Jamaica would not be detrimentally effected if the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association was to lose its place in the market.

The Banana Commission was established on 28 November 1935, with the terms of reference "To undertake a general investigation into the banana industry in Jamaica and into the marketing of Jamaica bananas both in the Colony and elsewhere, taking special account of the position of the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association and the desirability of promoting cooperation in the industry; and to report to the Governor by what measures the interests of the industry as a whole can best be fostered in the future" (Jamaica Banana Commission, 1936, p. iii). The Commission started preliminary work at the beginning of December in London, and left for Jamaica on 31 December (Jamaica Banana Commission, 1936, p. 42). Despite the background to the dispute the Commission believed that an agreement would benefit the UFC, in that the "present condition of friction and enmity" would end; that the UFC would be seen by both Jamaica and the UK government as being responsive to their wishes; that the UFC would avoid the imposition of a solution; that the scope of the Association's operations would be limited; and more generally that the image of the UFC in other countries might be enhanced (Jamaica Banana Commission, 1936, pp. 47-48).

Indeed, even before the report was presented to the Governor of Jamaica on 23 May 1936, unofficial negotiations were under way between the Commission and the UFC in particular, attempting to find a solution to the problems, which in turn helped to shape the Commission's proposals (Jamaica Annual Colonial Report, 1936, p. 15). As the Commission stated, "it would be of little service to put forward recommendations dependent upon voluntary agreements without ascertaining in advance if these agreements were likely to be acceptable to the parties concerned" (Jamaica Banana Commission, 1936, p. 50). The Commissioners were reluctant for a solution to be imposed as they suggested that "if ever

there was a situation calling for a voluntary solution with reasonable participation by each party in the trade, and coordination instead of competition in the selling markets it is this one” (Jamaica Banana Commission, 1936, p. 54). As Richardson and Jordan suggest “... with decisions that are specific, technical, complex, managerial, then awareness of particular circumstances is all important. In such cases, the affected parties need to be contacted and their agreement sought. There is an instinctive reaction to consult” (1979, p. 43).

The Commission approached Sam Zemurray, President of the UFC to consider the provisional proposals, but Zemurray stated that no agreement could be made with a cooperative society, which the Jamaica Banana Producers’ Association was at the time, which he thought was “a form of trading that was opposed to their own interest” (Jamaica Banana Commission, 1936, p. 47). The UFC demanded that the Jamaica Banana Producers’ Association should be reconstituted as a trading company, a change accepted by the Association, in the hope that a degree of stability would return to the trade (Jamaica Banana Commission, 1936, pp. 50-51). An agreement was then finalised during the summer of 1936, the provisions of which helped to stabilise the banana industry in Jamaica until the outbreak of the Second World War.

In the agreement, the Jamaica Banana Producers’ Association undertook to stop exporting bananas to the US and Canada, and to restrict its marketing operations to the UK and Continental Europe. There was also an undertaking that every company with an interest in Jamaican bananas would pay growers the same price per count bunch. Further, the UFC agreed to sell bananas to the Association to make up for any shortfall in their supply, while during periods of high banana production the UFC agreed to purchase all the Association’s excess bananas at dock side (Jamaica Banana Commission, 1936, pp. 47-54. See also CO 852/31/8 and CO 852/31/10). In a vivid metaphor, Zemurray stated, “communists and capitalists were no longer sitting around the same table”, the communists being the Association in its cooperative form (A. Hart, 1954, p. 222).

The dynamics of the Banana Commission was one of delicate positioning of interests, with the colonial authorities once again only acting when there was sufficient pressure to do so. The position of the Jamaica Banana Growers’ Association was under serious threat, and there was a possibility that the Association would follow the path of Elders and Fyffes thirty years earlier, by being subsumed by more powerful American corporate interests. However, the attempts to safeguard the future of the Association proved to be more successful the second time around, both because of the aforementioned historical legacy, and the fact that as Jamaica was now the UK’s main source of bananas the government was keen for a colonial interest to be retained in the endeavour. Despite the seriousness of the dispute, none of the actors involved took their positions beyond the point of no return. There was a recognition that if the situation had escalated further all of the actors’ interests may have been damaged. The eventual agreement between the UFC and the Jamaica Banana

Producers' Association was fairly successful in providing an accommodation between the commercial priorities of the American-based interests, and the requirements for a adequate return on bananas grown in Jamaica on the part of the colonial interests.

## **Chapter conclusion**

The issues of foreign dependency, monopoly power, and colonial responsibility underpinned the interest group dynamic at this time. There were two separate policy issues that were important, that of the control of banana exports from Jamaica, and their destination. With regard to the former, action was only taken to address the issue of American corporate control when there was significant colonial pressure on the UK authorities to do so, which meant that the issue was never dealt with in a coordinated manner, and so the UFC, in the guise of Elders and Fyffes, was able to retain its dominant position in supplying bananas to the UK. The interest group dynamic at this time had certain characteristics of the group approach, such as the role of personal networks (Baggott, 1995); the need of groups to consult over specific, technical, complex, and managerial decisions (Richardson and Jordan, 1979); and the ability of groups to retain policies that are beneficial to them (Bachrach and Baratz, 1970; Crenson, 1971; Rose, 1976). However, the relationship between the actors was based on ad hoc arrangements. When problems within the banana sector came to the fore, attempts were made to address them, albeit with varying degrees of success. However, there was no desire at this time to 'regularise and routinise' the relationship in a policy community, as there was an underlying belief that in general the banana trade was operating successfully, and should be left to its own devices whenever possible.

The second policy strand was the origin of the UK's banana imports, and it is interesting to note that change was only forthcoming when the UK itself was experiencing acute economic problems, having little to do with colonial needs. The decision to introduce Imperial Preference, meant that preferential access was now afforded to colonial, which meant at this time, Jamaican banana imports, and such a system of preferential access remained the central defining element of the UK banana trade until the end of the twentieth century. Although, there was a change in banana sourcing, the interest group dynamic remained fundamentally unaltered, as the commercial interests were able to re-adjust their operations to accommodate the new market circumstances. However, throughout, this early period there was a trade-off between colonial necessity and the need for commercial freedom, in order that a viable large-scale banana export trade could be established and sustained, even during the period of the First World War.

## **Chapter Two**

### **The Second World War and its aftermath: political control and corporate adjustment**

The main purpose of Chapter Two is to consider how the interest group dynamic of the United Kingdom banana trade was fundamentally changed as a consequence of the Second World War and its aftermath. The chapter does this by assessing the reasons why the UK government took a central role in the control of the supply of bananas to the UK, and the reaction of the American corporate interests together with the colonial banana producers, to this development. The rationale behind the cessation of banana imports in 1940 is also considered, as well as the trade's subsequent re-establishment in late 1945. In addition, an assessment is made of events leading up to the government returning the trade to private control in 1953, after which the interest groups resumed their pre-war roles. The main theme of the chapter is concerned with how effectively the interest groups adjusted to the exceptional political, economic, and social climate that existed at this time. The chapter is divided into four sections. The first section assesses the changes to the banana interest group dynamic as a result of the onset of war, and how each actor adjusted to the change. The second considers why banana imports were banned when they were, and the reactions of the different interests to the decision. The third section deals with how banana imports resumed in the immediate post-war period, and the nature of the interest group relationships at this time. While the fourth and final section assesses the improving trading environment in the post-war period which led to the banana trade being returned to private hands, and the different attitudes of the interest groups to this policy decision. The chapter establishes that due to the exceptional nature of the interest group dynamic within the banana trade from the beginning of the Second World War to the time when the trade reverted to private control, a greater understanding of the respective roles of the actors involved developed, resulting in a closer working relationship between them.

#### **The first year of war: government action and corporate sensitivity**

Even before the outbreak of hostilities on 3 September 1939, the UK government set out clearly and forcibly how future trading arrangements would be conducted. On 1 September 1939, the President of the Board of Trade, Oliver Stanley, introduced the Imports, Export and Customs Powers (Defence) Bill to the House of Commons. The Bill was to provide the Board of Trade with the power to regulate imports and exports. While introducing the Bill, the President of the Board of Trade made it clear why such a piece of legislation was necessary, "No one, I think, can question the great necessity in war-time for the most rigid control of both exports and imports, of exports from the point of view of conserving our own resources, and imports from the point of view of seeing that only those goods which are vitally necessary for the national emergency should either occupy our shipping space or be a call on our foreign exchange" (Hansard,

1 September 1939, columns 171-175 and for Royal Assent see Hansard, 2 September 1939, column 220). The provisions of the resulting Act, and the intentions of the President of the Board of Trade meant that the UK government was to have a much more interventionist role in the supply of bananas to the UK than it ever had in the past, including during the First World War.

However, the UK authorities were keen to reassure Jamaica in particular, that for the time being banana imports would continue as close to pre-war levels as possible (MAF 86/149). Even though organising the war effort took precedence, the UK government had no choice but to recognise its colonial responsibilities. Since the imposition of Imperial Preference in 1932, the main market for Jamaican bananas had been the UK, and as the crop was so important to the colony, the authorities appreciated the need to sustain that form of economic activity for as long as possible. In addition, by maintaining such a trading link, the colonial authorities were giving themselves sufficient time to design contingency measures that would compensate Jamaica if the occasion arose when the importation of bananas was no longer feasible.

Despite the undertakings to sustain the trade, banana exports from Jamaica were in decline, with the growing threat to shipping from the German navy, and the effect of hurricane damage on the island both taking their toll. Jamaican banana imports to the UK declined from 102 050 tons during the period September 1938 to February 1939 to 70 450 tons for the corresponding period ending February 1940. The Jamaican deficiency was largely made up with bananas from Cameroon, whose imports increased from 4 650 tons to 27 350 tons over the same period (MAF 86/149). On the outbreak of war the banana plantations in Cameroon that had been under German control were taken over and operated by the Custodian of Enemy Property. Elders and Fyffes who were looking for additional sources of supply, and had the necessary shipping capacity, began shipping bananas from Cameroon to the UK in November 1939 (CO 852/255/7 and Davies, 1990, p. 160). Further, the UK received bananas from Brazil, the Canary Islands, and Colombia (MAF 86/149). As a consequence of the additional supplies 1939 was a near normal trading year, although the overall trading environment was becoming increasingly difficult.

The fact that 1939 was a near normal trading year is significant in that it illustrates the opportunities that remained for private initiative to exploit market openings. Indeed, the commencement of banana exports from Cameroon by Elders and Fyffes illustrates how resilient corporate interests can be in the face of political adversity. Further, the decision on the part of the UK government to continue to allow banana imports at relatively high levels highlights the fact that banana boats were considered difficult to use for other purposes. In an internal Ministry of Food memorandum, it was suggested that banana boats were only regarded by the Ministry of Shipping, “as a possible means of increasing refrigerated space for other commodities in extreme emergency, because before they

could be used for other purposes the refrigerating plant of these boats would have to be supplemented” (MAF 86/149). Therefore, there was great reluctance on the part of the Ministry of Shipping to utilise the capacity on the banana ships for other produce, unless it became absolutely necessary to do so.

During the Spring of 1940, the Ministry of Food began to assess the options available for future banana imports if the shipping situation worsened. In a briefing paper dated 8 May 1940, both a reduction in banana imports and the option of the Ministry of Food becoming the sole importer of bananas were considered. However, the Ministry was cautious in proposing either course of action, because as an internal memorandum stated, “In Jamaica and Central America the very powerful position held by the United Fruit Company, will have to be given very special thought” (MAF 86/149). Such a consideration supports the contention of Crenson (1971) who suggests that “Decision-making activity is channelled and restricted by the process of non-decision making [and that] the power reputations of people within a community may deter action on certain sensitive or politically unprofitable issues” (1971, p. 178). It seems that the Ministry of Food was influenced by the likely reaction of the UFC to the proposals at this time, as neither was taken any further. However, the proposals did give an indication of the thinking of the UK government, and were to provide the seeds for tougher action later that year.

The relationship between the UK government and the UFC became increasingly strained during 1940, and underlay many of the policy considerations at the time. The first issue of contention concerned the price of bananas, as during the Spring of 1940, the price rose rapidly from £20 10s. per ton to £30 per ton. A Ministry of Food minute stated

[The Ministry] felt that some explanation of this increase was called for and invited the Managing Director, Mr Henry Stockley, to discuss the matter with them. The meeting appeared to be amicable but Mr Stockley subsequently made a general complaint as to his treatment in circles outside the Ministry. For this there was there was no justification, but it is possible that a firm which, throughout its existence had brooked no interference, may have found irksome even the mildest form of control. The mere fact that in the course of its duties [the Ministry] had to hold a watching brief over their activities, may have conveyed the erroneous impression to such a firm that it was antagonistic to them (MAF 86/149).

There were suggestions that an investigation would have to be undertaken into “the price margins of the shipping companies, particularly Elders and Fyffes” (CO 852/333/4). The Ministry of Food were concerned that if the price of bananas increased by too much, it would be impossible to defend the continued importation of bananas on the grounds that “the fruit has a wide spread demand amongst the bulk of the population” (CO 852/333/4).

It is clear that the value of personal networks (Baggott, 1995) that had been important in maintaining group-executive relations in the banana trade prior to the war, were now being put under severe pressure by the particular political and economic problems that existed. To modify Baggott's assessment of the role personal networks can play, it can be argued that during the early war period shared educational backgrounds, friendships and common personal interests *did not* contribute to effective communication between groups and the executive (see p. 94).

Further tensions with regard to the banana issue came to the fore in July 1940, when the Economics Division of the Ministry of Food shared its concerns about the high banana imports from Central America, and whether anything could be done to restrict them. However, it was recommended by the Fresh Fruit and Vegetables Branch that no action be taken, "there is going to be difficulty enough with Elders and Fyffes, and I would sooner that they were told the whole story at one time than to cut them a little here and a little there and so prolong the agony" (MAF 86/149). The extracts illustrate how UK civil servants looked upon the role of the UFC as being generally uncompromising in its commercial activities, resenting interference from any quarter. Further, the extracts would suggest that the UFC in the guise of Elders and Fyffes, was still having difficulty in adjusting its corporate outlook to meet the new climate of cooperation, and in accepting the increased role of the UK government in the banana trade. As Rose (1976) suggests, once a policy has been endorsed, the groups who gain will endeavour to retain their benefits, and it seems that the UFC was determined to preserve its predominant role in the UK banana trade, irrespective of the circumstances.

Notwithstanding the tensions with Elders and Fyffes, the increasing difficulties surrounding shipping in general led the Economics Division VIIa of the Ministry of Food to write to its sister Fresh Fruit and Vegetables Branch on 15 August 1940 explaining, "War developments may necessitate the discontinuance of banana imports at any date and therefore your licenses may be revocable on notice" (MAF 86/149). This was the clearest indication yet that a total ban on banana imports was likely, although for the next three months the Fresh Fruit and Vegetable Branch continued to organise banana shipments, albeit significantly only of British colonial origin. In addition, no licenses were given for the importation of bananas in ships which had replaced those that had been lost (MAF 86/149). By the Autumn of 1940, the shipping situation had worsened, with imports of apples and pears from the United States having ceased, while a significant reduction in the imported volumes of oranges, lemons and onions had also been seen (MAF 86/149). The banana, meanwhile, was given a certain latitude by the UK authorities, because of its significance as a fruit in the market (in normal times bananas accounted for more than one-fifth of total fruit consumption), the problems associated with converting the banana ships, an awareness of the UFC's position, and the

importance of the banana to Jamaica in particular. With the continuation of banana imports, the interests of the UK government, the UK consumers, the banana companies, and the colonial banana growers were preserved, at least in the short-term.

### **The preparations for the cessation of the banana trade: the Colonial dimension**

Prior to the ban on the importation of bananas into the UK in November 1940, the colonial authorities made sure that Jamaica was not completely taken by surprise. Negotiations within the British government took place in September and October 1940 in an attempt to formulate an arrangement which would give the colonies a degree of reassurance in the context of a worsening shipping situation. Four factors were given priority in the negotiations, namely, “the availability of shipping, the priority of the needs of the UK for oranges and bitter oranges, the actual production of bananas in Jamaica, and the payment of a price to the banana grower which will allow him to subsist on the output of his cultivations” (The Daily Gleaner, 11 November 1940 and CO 852/333/4).

In early November, the Governor of Jamaica, A. F. Richards, set out the government’s plans for the future of the export trade, whereby the price at which bananas would be purchased by the fruit companies operating in Jamaica would be fixed. “Such action becomes desirable because from time to time there will be surpluses beyond the capacity of available shipping. In these circumstances it is essential that all growers of good marketable fruit should be treated in the same way” (Governor’s Statement, 1 November 1940 quoted in The Daily Gleaner, 2 November 1940). The solution was a pooling of all the banana returns from sales to Europe and North America, and from that a price could be calculated and be paid to all growers for the fruit that they produced, underwritten by the British Treasury. The price was three shillings per count bunch (The Daily Gleaner, 11 November 1940). This meant that there would be no discrimination in price between those bananas that were shipped for export and those bananas that remained on Jamaica.

In justifying the price controls the Governor stated

It will be appreciated by every thinking person in the Colony that under conditions of war, Colonial Dependencies have to assist to carry the burden which is principally shouldered by the mother country. One of the ways in which we in Jamaica are called upon to assist is by the reduction in the amount of shipping allotted for the transport of fruit to the United Kingdom. In taking this step, however, the United Kingdom authorities have given the most careful consideration to the effects which it will have on the banana planters and the Colony generally (The Daily Gleaner, 11 November 1940).

Perhaps most significantly in terms of providing an indication of what lay ahead the Governor said, “there is no reason to believe that the present shipping position in so far as bananas are concerned will not suffer further deterioration” (The Daily Gleaner, 11



November 1940). It is apparent that the UK government felt it necessary that the grower interests on Jamaica were given a degree of security, both to underpin the economic welfare of the island, and to safeguard the UK's main banana source in order that the trade could be resumed when trading conditions improved.

### **Commercial advantage and the demand to maintain the Cameroon trade**

With the shipping situation worsening, Elders and Fyffes made representations to the Colonial Office to be allowed to maintain the Cameroon banana trade, at the expense of the Jamaican one. The profits that Elders and Fyffes could make from Cameroon were much greater than those from Jamaica. The price Elders and Fyffes paid in Cameroon was 2/6d per stem, as against 6/6d in Jamaica, while the freight rates and the price realised in the UK were similar. As a consequence, Elders and Fyffes proposed that a sufficient quantity of trade be diverted from Jamaica to Cameroon to enable a fortnightly service to be run, and in return the company agreed to make a payment to Jamaica for stems that were not shipped (CO 852/317/7). It is apparent from the relevant documents that the Colonial Office was giving serious consideration to Elders and Fyffes suggestion, perhaps believing that the safeguards taken in Jamaica would make such a scheme acceptable. However, when considering the role of Elders and Fyffes, it can be argued that the incident once again highlights the company's commercial priorities over other considerations. Perhaps there is a justification for Elders and Fyffes action in that the company was only following its legitimate economic interests, but in the context of its long and highly profitable association with Jamaica it was unfortunate that Elders and Fyffes took such a highly symbolic step in the hope of short-term gain.

At the beginning of November 1940, it was announced that no further ships would be available for the carrying of Cameroon bananas to the UK. The UK authorities believed that even if shipments had continued, the volume of bananas to be exported, around 6000 tons per year, would not have been enough to maintain the proper operation of the banana estates. Therefore, the government believed it would be best to cease exports, rather than to sustain an unviable industry. However, the consequences of such a decision were not taken lightly. In a letter from the Governor to the Ministry of Food, it was argued, "Politically this will have most serious effect not only in British Cameroons but also in neighbouring French territories and in both adverse comparisons with prosperity during German administration of estates will be first class Nazi propaganda and cannot fail to intensify greatly such pro-German feeling as already exists" (CO 852/333/4). The importance of such a statement is that it illustrates the complex series of political and economic considerations that the UK government had to take into account at this time. It is clear that the maximisation of resources for the war effort was vitally important, but the broader diplomatic ramifications of any decision also had to be considered.

## **The end of banana imports into the United Kingdom**

With bananas from the British Cameroon now no-longer being imported, it was only a matter of time before banana shipments from Jamaica were also halted. By early November 1940, the shipping situation was “critical”, with a large number of refrigerated vessels being taken by the Admiralty for other war purposes, particularly for the maintenance of forces stationed in the Near East. This action was taken unilaterally, without reference to the Minister of Food. As a consequence a general review was undertaken in early November of all import programmes to meet a reduced tanker tonnage of 35 million tons, of which only 15 million tons was allocated to the Ministry of Food (MAF 152/12 and MAF 286/3). Under such circumstances it was felt that it was better to have a good supply of one fruit, oranges, rather than small quantities of several fruits (MAF 152/12).

In terms of when the decision to end banana imports was actually made, there seems to be a degree of uncertainty. Davies (1990) states that the decision to ban banana imports came on the 9 November 1940 (p. 166). However, there is evidence to suggest that as late as 18 November 1940, the Ministry of Food was still organising banana allocations with the importing companies, up to the period ending 30 June 1941 (MAF 86/149). Notwithstanding, the official announcement came on 25 November (MAF 86/149). The decision was for a preliminary period of two months, but this was subsequently extended indefinitely. Licenses were given for all banana supplies that were afloat or about to be loaded at the time of the announcement. In peace time 28 ships were employed in bringing bananas to the UK. When the ban on banana imports was announced only 13 were still in use for this purpose, the others having been withdrawn for other duties or had been sunk (MAF 86/149). The decision on the part of the UK government had not been taken lightly, but the increasingly dangerous shipping situation, and the ever growing demands of the war effort meant that the government could no longer accommodate the various commercial and growing interests within the banana trade. Thus for the first time since bananas began to be imported into the UK, the government was forced to end all banana shipments.

### **Colonial and corporate reaction to the import ban**

The announcement of the import ban was headlined in the Jamaican ‘Gleaner’, “Bombs Instead of Bananas for Britain”. The paper stated that the Ministry of Food believed that the shipping space which was used to convey bananas, can be better used for transporting ammunition, tanks and guns from the United States. As one Ministry official put it, “We want bombs instead of bananas” (The Daily Gleaner, 27 November 1940). The headline, and the quote are of interest because the basis of them are so different to what the UK government was saying in private. The most likely explanation is that the government gave the decision a different emphasis to cater for the various constituencies of interest. If the banana farmer in Jamaica realised that oranges were being preferred to bananas, their opposition to the decision would have been rigorous.

However, with the government suggesting that bombs rather than bananas were needed, then the rationale for a banana ban would probably be more readily accepted. On the announcement of the import ban, the Jamaican authorities revealed the formation of a committee to deal with the disposal of the island's output of bananas. One of the members was Charles Johnson of the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association. With such immediate action, it seems that the authorities on Jamaica were well prepared for the announcement, and were ready in tandem with the colonial authorities to devise the best means of disposing of Jamaica's unwanted bananas. As Richardson and Jordan suggest that "... with decisions that are specific, technical, complex, managerial, then awareness of particular circumstances is all important. In such cases, the affected parties need to be contacted and their agreement sought. There is an instinctive reaction to consult" (1979, p. 43). Although, such consultation took place between the UK and Jamaican authorities, the relationship between the UK government and the UFC was quite different.

In stark contrast to the response of the Jamaican authorities, Elders and Fyffes were angered, both by the decision and how it was arrived at. The company thought that as it only had a relatively small number of ships still carrying bananas, it was hardly worth the government undertaking all the time and effort to convert them, if the end result did not improve the government's shipping position significantly. In terms of how the decision was made Elders and Fyffes were extremely unhappy

No intimation of this drastic action had been received from the Ministry of Food and nothing was heard from that Ministry until after the information had been given to the Public. At no time did Elders and Fyffes have any discussions on the matter and in spite of the fact that an important industry built up over many years, was suddenly, without any warning, completely closed down, Elders and Fyffes have never been granted an interview by the Minister of Food or any other person at that Ministry. We cannot believe that ever before an industry which has done much for the Country and for the Colonies has been so treated (MAF 86/149).

The only apparent indication Elders and Fyffes had that a ban was imminent was received through the Colonial Office. Subsequently, on 5 December, Elders and Fyffes received a direct communication from the Ministry of Food, written by the Private Secretary to the Minister of Food attempting to reassure the company that the Minister's decision was not taken lightly. "Nothing short of the most urgent shipping necessity would have induced him to take this drastic step. He can only hope that you will regard this enforced sacrifice as necessary in the national interest" (MAF 86/149). The manner in which Elders and Fyffes was notified of the government's decision to cease the importation of bananas, is perhaps indicative of the tensions that had existed between the company and

the government since the war began. It can be argued that the government was reluctant to provide the company with any hostages to fortune immediately prior to the decision to end banana imports, which may have precipitated an even more serious reaction to the ban on the part of the company.

Two days after the announcement that banana imports were to be prohibited, Lord Woolton announced in an address to the British Refrigeration Council, that apples, grapes and apricots were to be included under the ban. Subsequently, the Minister stated that all fruits with the exception of oranges, were to be prohibited from importation, arguing that “on the best scientific advice I have decided to cut out all fresh fruits, with the exception of oranges and those would be in meagre supply” (The Fruit, Flower, and Vegetable Trades’ Journal, 7 December 1940 and MAF 86/149). In general terms, the Ministry of Food made clear its view that fruit “is of little value as an energy food or a body-building food. Its virtue is as a protective food”. In preference, when shipping space was scarce the Ministry believed that high-energy foods such as cereals, fats, meat and fish should be imported. The Ministry also suggested that more vegetables such as potatoes and carrots should be eaten to make up for the shortage of fruit (MAF 86/149).

### **The importance of oranges: Spain and a strategic war interest**

Although it can be argued that the general rationale for the cessation of fruit imports into the UK was correct, in terms of the banana, the official reason given for the ending of imports is unpersuasive, and as a result the decision proved to be highly contentious. To challenge the necessity of banana exports, as against imports of oranges, on nutritional grounds, the Ministry of Food allowed itself to be challenged by Elders and Fyffes, and others, in an area that involved hard facts. The government set out its justification for preferring oranges by arguing, “of all the common fruits, the orange has the highest protective value. The banana (despite clever advertising) has a low vitamin, or protective content” (MAF 86/149). The part of the statement that argues that out of all fruits oranges have the highest protective value, is only true for Vitamin C, calcium and Thiamin. The related claim by the Ministry that “fruit is of little value as an energy food ...” (MAF 86/149) is meaningless. The term fruit covers a variety of items, such as bananas, which in fact provides more energy than potatoes. Further, it can be questioned why the government wanted to import oranges at all, as the war diet was not deficient in vitamin C. Home grown produce such as brussel sprouts, strawberries, blackcurrants all contain more vitamin C than oranges, while cabbage contains nearly as much.

Indeed, there does seem to be more to the decision to import oranges over bananas than meets the eye. There were a number of developments in Spain towards the end of 1940, which may help to explain why such a decision was taken. The German government in October 1940 had signed a contract to import 250 000 tons of oranges from Spain, and shipments began in December (MAF 86/155). Meanwhile, as a past importer of oranges from Spain the Ministry of Food in the UK investigated the possibility of resuming

imports. However, the arrangements surrounding the importation of oranges from Spain were not to be made on a purely commercial basis. The Ministry of Food were reluctant to agree terms because the stated purchasing price was regarded by the Ministry as being unjustified. However, the Foreign Office and the Ministry of Economic Warfare became involved in the negotiations. They wanted to make a gesture to please the Spaniards and to prevent the Germans obtaining the whole crop and through it Spanish sympathy. Therefore, at a meeting on 6 November it was decided that Spanish oranges should be purchased for the UK market, while the Treasury agreed to underwrite any potential loss on the deal to the tune of £1 million. After having arranged for Spanish oranges to be bought, primarily for political reasons, the Minister of Food then assured the public that these would be available to them (Minister's speech at Luncheon of the British Refrigeration Council, 28 November 1940, MAF 152/31).

The Spanish interest seems to be all important, both for its political significance and its timing. The advantage to be gained on the part of the UK by having trade links with Spain are obvious, particularly at a time when Germany were also showing an interest in the region. Further, the financial undertaking of the Treasury to underwrite any losses from the venture meant that the UK government had a strong financial incentive to concentrate on the orange. In addition, the timing of the decision to import oranges from Spain, is also highly significant as it came only days before a final decision was made on whether banana imports from Jamaica should continue. Indeed the general context in which the decision was made to buy oranges from Spain is important. Influences such as the concern over whether viable amounts of bananas could be shipped from the supplying countries to make the undertaking worthwhile; the fear that bananas were now too expensive to be bought by those who most needed them; the fact that fruit of all types were no longer arriving from the Western Hemisphere (oranges were now coming from Spain and South Africa); and that a decision on the reduction of Ministry of Food shipping had to be made quickly at a time when orange imports were seen to have a better future than those of bananas, may have all led the Ministry of Food to make the decision it did. Although, having said this, what comes out time and time again is that the Ministry of Food believed that the orange was of a better source of nutritional value than the banana (MAF 86/149; MAF 152/12; and MAF 152/31).

However, despite the hope, the volume of oranges imported was not sufficient to meet the demands of the whole population. The proposition that the oranges should be processed into orange juice for children proved to be impracticable, so oranges in their fresh state continued to be distributed through a reservation scheme, with priority given to children under six. The orange fruit imports were supplemented by concentrated black-currant juice and a special orange juice imported from the United State in order to fully meet the nutritional needs of children under six (MAF 152/31). The importation of orange juice was less of an issue because the product could be carried in a wide variety of vessels.

### **A final challenge to the import ban**

In response to the ban on banana imports Elders and Fyffes and the trading interests based in the UK made strong representations to Lord Woolton, the Minister of Food, urging his personal review of the decision (MAF 86/149). In addition, Elders and Fyffes threatened that it would begin shipments before licenses had been acquired, and then get hold of the necessary import licenses when shipping had begun, presumably by pressurising the authorities accordingly. The Freight Department of the Ministry of Shipping, unsure whether they could legitimately stop imports under these circumstances wanted reassurance from the Ministry of Food that no such manoeuvre on the part of Elders and Fyffes would be successful. The Freight Department received its assurances (MAF 86/149). More publicly, Elders and Fyffes conducted a propaganda campaign amongst its customers and organised protests mainly directed at the Ministry of Food. A part of the campaign was a petition, to garner public support for the continued importation of bananas, with some support coming from the House of Commons (West India Committee Circular, 26 December 1940 and MAF 86/149). However, there were objections to the campaign, for example one letter to the Ministry of Food stated, "I do not think this should be done in this time of National Crisis ... I am patriotic enough to see that you (the Ministry) are right, and am quite prepared to do without this fruit which is not an essential food" (MAF 86/149). The Ministry itself was chastened by Elders and Fyffes' campaign, feeling that it was being unjustly vilified for a decision that had been agreed across government. Despite the efforts to reverse the import ban, and a rogue shipment of bananas to the UK from the Gold Coast (Ghana) in February 1941, which reignited passions for a time, the UK government did not alter its policy, and the ban on banana imports continued until the end of 1945.

### **Colonial considerations: provisions for the banana growers during the war**

The situation in the UK may have been accepted, but the banana import ban was having wider ramifications, particularly for those banana growing areas that had once supplied bananas to the UK. The purchasing of Jamaica bananas by the UK government continued throughout the war in order to keep a nucleus of the industry in existence, and by 1945 the Guaranteed Purchase Scheme had cost the government nearly £3.5 million (West India Committee Circular, April 1946). A price to growers was fixed by the Food Controller of Banana Accounts and paid by the UK government, which also paid subsidies for the control of leaf spot, the total wages, salaries and administration expenses, and an allowance to the companies then operating in Jamaica, for tasks such as providing cashiers to pay growers for bananas accepted, employing and paying labour, and supervising the handling and loading of whatever bananas it was possible to export (a small number to Canada and the US). In order to strengthen local food supplies, bananas bought by the Controller were sold locally at a price below that paid to the grower (CO 852/317/7). A similar scheme was also introduced in the Cameroon and the Windward Islands, the

latter a group of colonies that had exported bananas primarily to Canada before shipments were halted in 1942 (Report on the Agriculture Department (St Lucia), 1943, pp. 3-4; West India Committee Circular, November 1944; and CO 852/594/4).

With such support schemes 'outside' groups were involved in the administration of policies under government control rather than conducting their business in a relatively unhindered manner. The banana growing organisations and particularly the banana companies became integral components of the government machinery, being responsible for overseeing war-time controls. As Grove (1962) argues "... trade associations were authorised, as government agents, to allocate markets, fix output and prices, and ration materials ..." (p. 56). Indeed, the close relationship that developed between the government and private banana interests during this time can be said to have laid the foundations for increased cooperation between the actors in the future.

In a relatively short period of time, from the beginning of the war in September 1939 to December 1940, a once large and profitable export industry had ended. The role of government was much more pro-active in the Second World War than the first, both because of the lessons learned from the previous war, and because of a more general willingness on the part of the authorities to impose control over all sectors of the economy. Under these circumstances the traditional actors involved in the banana trade had to readjust to the state having a greater role in setting the trading priorities. However, each actor did have some trouble in adjusting to the new roles. For the first time the UK government had to take the lead in organising banana imports, and then had to make the decision to end them. It is clear that those within the government were not prepared for their new role, and as a consequence certain issues were not dealt with in the manner in which they should have been. Conversely, the banana companies, and particularly Elders and Fyffes were reluctant to defer to the government, and it took some for the company to accept their subservient role. Further, it is interesting to recognise the wider strategic interests that the UK government had when considering the respective merits of the banana and orange in late 1940, which involved an assessment of whether a trading relationship with Spain should be sustained for political expediency.

### **Resurrection of the UK banana trade: an accommodation between political and corporate interests**

When hostilities came to an end in Europe in May 1945, there was a hope, but not an expectation on the part of the countries that had supplied bananas to the UK until the end of 1940 that the UK government would permit the importation of bananas once more. As early as July 1945, banana shipments from Jamaica to the United States were being undertaken, but the prospects of an early resumption of banana exports to the UK from Jamaica were not good. However, the UK authorities were aware of the symbolic importance of the banana for the British public, and felt that if imports could be

resumed, it would be an indication of new hope for the country more generally. In early August 1945, there were discussions between the Colonial Office and the Ministry of Food regarding the resumption of banana imports from the Canary Islands, as the lack of refrigerated shipping meant that neither Jamaica or the Cameroons were considered to be viable sources of supply at this time. There was, however, an acknowledgement that two refrigerated vessels, which were being used to carry bacon, might become available for the importation of bananas from Jamaica, but it was felt that “it was still premature to say anything to Jamaica on the subject” (CO 852/593/1).

By the end of August, with the cessation of hostilities in the Pacific Theatre, it seemed likely that three vessels would be available for the Jamaica run. As a consequence, meetings were held between the Ministry of Food, Elders and Fyffes, and the Jamaica Producers’ Marketing Company in late August and early September. Here the details regarding the resumption of the Jamaica banana trade were discussed (CO 852/593/1). As a result of the negotiations, the UK government partially lifted the banana import ban in September 1945 (The Fruit, Flower, and Vegetable Trades’ Journal, 22 December 1945). The plans for the resumption of Canary Islands bananas were thus superseded. It is interesting to note that the early discussions on resuming the UK banana trade, involved the UK government and the two shipping companies with an interest in Jamaica. Again, as Richardson and Jordan suggest “... with decisions that are specific, technical, complex, managerial, then awareness of particular circumstances is all important. In such cases, the affected parties need to be contacted and their agreement sought. There is an instinctive reaction to consult” (1979, p. 43). Although the banana growers on the island obviously had a strong interest in the trade’s resumption, arranging a shipping service was the overriding concern at this time. Without a means of transport that utilised the expertise and resources of both companies, the reestablishment of the trade would have been impossible.

Despite the agreement to resume banana imports, there were tensions between the UFC (Elders and Fyffes), and the Jamaica Banana Producers’ Association. The UFC had in the immediate pre-war period found that sourcing bananas from Jamaica was now less profitable than sourcing from elsewhere. In an attempt to give itself more room for manoeuvre the company had cancelled the 1936 agreement with the Jamaica Banana Producers’ Association, which had been designed to provide a degree of security for both the Association and the individual growers. The UFC was able to do this as the agreement contained a clause which allowed the agreement to be suspended if war broke out (Jamaica Banana Producers’ Association, Text of Agreement with the United Fruit Company, 31 December 1936, Clause 14 (b), CO 852/70/12). The effect of this was not immediately felt, as first the UK government took control of the shipping and purchasing of fruit, and then imports were banned altogether. However, it has been argued that, “as the war drew to a close it became quite apparent that with the cessation of hostilities the Jamaican banana



grower would again stand in grave peril. The whole protective structure that had been so painfully built up over the years since 1919 had been completely undermined by the United Fruit Company's cancellation of the 1936 contract" (H. T. Hart, 1968, p. 12). If, as banana imports resumed, the trading environment simply returned to its pre-1936 state, the UFC might have again attempted to take full control of Jamaica's banana industry by offering growers prices that the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association could not match. Under these circumstances the Association may not have survived, meaning that "growers would have been right back where they were in 1919 before Jamaica Fruit and Shipping Company came to the rescue" (H. T. Hart, 1968, p. 12). Such a state of affairs is interesting in terms of setting the scene for the subsequent post-war banana import system for the UK. As the UK government had in the past attempted to restrain American corporate power on Jamaica, it would seem likely that the government would not have wanted to provide the UFC with an opportunity to reestablish its predominance on the island.

The contract that was subsequently signed allowed the Jamaican government, which was given a license by the UK government, to import bananas into the UK. This agreement provided for the introduction of a system under which the banana companies would act as 'selling agents' on behalf of the Ministry of Food. The original contract was for two years. The arrangement therefore continued the banana companies involvement in the administration of the banana export industry under government supervision, the principles of which had been established during the Second World War. The share of bananas to be exported was divided 77.5 percent to 22.5 percent between Elders and Fyffes and the Jamaica Producers respectively. Half of the operation's profits were taken by the Treasury to set against the subsidies given by the UK government to the industry during the war years, while the remaining half was retained by the Jamaican government and formed the nucleus of a fund to provide a hurricane insurance and other services to the growers. In 1947, the UK government was persuaded to extend the agreement until the end of 1952. The actual organisation of banana distribution in the UK was highly controlled, with only children and adolescents, and then expectant mothers and people over 70 receiving bananas.

The first ship to carry bananas to the UK was the s.s. Tilapa, an Elders and Fyffes steamship, which arrived in Jamaica on 4 December 1945, heralding the return of a number of Jamaican servicemen who had fought in Europe during the war. After loading its cargo the Tilapa departed Jamaica, arriving at Avonmouth on 30 December 1945. The vessel carried 94 800 bunches of bananas, along with 14 126 cases of oranges (The Daily Gleaner, 5 December 1945, 14 December 1945, 15 December 1945, and West India Committee Circular, January 1946). The return of Jamaican servicemen from the front, and the resumption of banana exports to the UK, had symbolic importance for both Jamaica and the UK, as there was now hope that a gradual normalisation of political and economic relations within the Empire would be possible.

However, as Jamaican banana exports were well below pre-war volumes, mainly because of the effects of war, and the damage caused by hurricanes and disease, even the UK's restricted consumption needs were not being satisfied. As a consequence, Elders and Fyffes successfully persuaded the British government in 1946 to widen the range of supplies, although bananas from Central and South America were not included because of the shortage of dollars at the time. The UK was desperately short of hard currency, and as the government wanted to conserve its reserves, it required that items paid in dollars should be kept to a minimum (Hansard, 30 June 1947, column 958).

Under these circumstances, Elders and Fyffes reestablished its interests in the Ivory Coast and Cameroon, the latter being a British Trustee territory and therefore benefiting from the Imperial Preference. Imports of bananas from Cameroon reached 54 000 tons in 1947 (West India Committee Circular, September 1949), and a total of 250 000 tons in the first five years (The Fruit, Flower, and Vegetable Trades' Journal, 18 October 1952). As regards the Canary Islands, just over 100 000 tons of bananas were marketed in Britain during 1946, and again in 1947 (West India Committee Circular, February 1948). The nature of the immediate post-war UK banana trade was thus underpinned by two separate, but complementary policy measures. The Imperial Preference could be traced back to 1932, but the specific restrictions on dollar banana imports was a new measure to deal with the wider trading constraints experienced by the UK at the time. However, the import restrictions on dollar bananas were to become a permanent and highly significant measure in framing the dynamics of the UK banana trade over the next fifty years. Despite the fact that the problems of dollar shortages were to fade, the restrictions on dollar bananas were reconstituted as a measure to secure the position of colonial banana sources in the face of cheaper bananas from Latin America, where production techniques and economies of scale were drastically reducing costs of production.

### **The return of the banana trade to private hands: market recovery and political expediency**

At the beginning of the 1950s, with the major banana supplying countries of the UK market slowly recovering from the ravages of war, and banana imports from Dominica also beginning to be accepted, the UK government decided that the time was right to withdraw from the banana trade. This began on 2 April 1951 when an amendment to the Banana Order ended all restrictions on the distribution of bananas (West India Committee Circular, June 1951). Thus the arrangement by which bananas were reserved for children and young people under eighteen, expectant mothers and people over seventy years of age and over was terminated. However, it took the best part of two years for the government to finally end its involvement in the banana trade, because as a Ministry of Food memorandum, dated 14 April 1951, explains, "We are precluded from taking immediate action to withdraw from this trade by the existence of our purchasing

agreements with certain supplying countries". The government had signed contracts with Jamaica until the end of 1954 (CO 852/1147/11), the Cameroon Development Corporation and Elders and Fyffes for 1951, the Canary Islands until the Autumn of 1951, and Dominica until the Spring of 1952. The memorandum continues, "while we should have little, if any difficulty in arranging an earlier termination of the Agreement with the Cameroon Development Corporation and Elders and Fyffes, there is no prospect of our being able to reach a quick understanding with Jamaica" (MAF 86/151). The Ministry was certain that the government should withdraw from the trade in one go, believing that it would be unsatisfactory for the government to retain a role in the Jamaican industry, while bananas imported from elsewhere were back under private control.

Within this context, the primary task of the UK government was to persuade Jamaica that the return of the banana trade to private hands would be in the interests of the growers. While acknowledging Jamaica was the main stumbling block to agreement, the Ministry did appreciate the concerns that Jamaica had.

Having recently secured our agreement to an extension of their contract with us for a further two years ... any direct approach by us for an earlier termination would, I feel sure, be misunderstood by the Colony. Growers are still very suspicious of the United Fruit Company, and despite all our expressions of sympathy with the growers and the help we have already given them in their struggles to put the industry back on its feet, we should be accused of abandoning them to their fate. We would not, therefore, recommend making any direct approach at the present time to secure an earlier termination of our contract (MAF 86/151).

The government, therefore attempted to engineer an agreement between the Jamaica growers' representatives and the banana companies whereby their respective interests would be safeguarded, which in turn would allow the government to withdraw from the trade. As Richardson and Jordan argue that "... with decisions that are specific, technical, complex, managerial, then awareness of particular circumstances is all important. In such cases, the affected parties need to be contacted and their agreement sought" (1979, p. 43). However, despite informal talks between the interested parties, little progress was made. This is perhaps not surprising given the long-standing antipathy between some sections of Jamaican society and the UFC, with the former being wary of returning to a privately run trade which had been the source of so many problems in the past. As Rose (1976) has suggested once a policy has been adopted, the groups who benefit, be they bureaucrats or 'outside' groups, will make every effort to retain their benefits (p. 262). Further, as the UK government contract with Jamaica was not to expire until the end of 1954, together with the fact that the UK government itself was reluctant to force an agreement, there was little impetus for an early settlement.

With regard to the banana companies, it is apparent that Elders and Fyffes viewed the ending of government involvement in the banana industry as something which would be beneficial to them, due to the range of countries they exported bananas from, and the flexibility a return to private trading would give them. Conversely, the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association who were in a weak position in regard to the lack of a second banana source, their poor shipping provisions and the absence of proper marketing arrangements in the UK, wanted the present situation not only to be maintained, but to be continued beyond the existing contract. In a memorandum, relating to the proposal to end government involvement in the banana trade, the Association set out its main concerns. It feared that without governmental safeguards it would lose out to Elders and Fyffes, particularly if its guaranteed percent share of the UK market did not continue. The Association was suspicious of Elders and Fyffes' intentions, drawing reference to the exploits of the UFC before the war. The memorandum suggested that Elders and Fyffes would try to discourage the marketing of a new variety of bananas in the UK market, the Lacatan, which was being developed on Jamaica; that the company would try to monopolise the marketing of bananas in the UK; and that they would attempt to undermine the Association's shipping commitments (MAF 86/151).

The buying of Jamaica bananas by the UK government and the severe quantitative restrictions on dollar banana imports was considered by Jamaica Banana Producers' Association to afford the Jamaica banana grower complete protection against domination by the UFC. It was argued that this protection rested on two facts.

So long as the UK government was purchasing all of Jamaica's bananas it would not be possible for the UFC to have any say in the prices to be paid to growers. And so long as quantitative control of imports of Dollar bananas into the UK continued the UFC could not drive Jamaica out of the UK market with low priced bananas from Dollar sources"(H. T. Hart, 1968, p. 14).

Such comments highlight the difficulties that had to be overcome if the trade was to return to private hands, as the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association, itself an established private banana company, was unsure of the merits of the resumption of private control. As a consequence, not only was there a need for an accommodation between the companies and the growers, there was a need for an understanding between the companies themselves.

However, there was a belief in the Ministry of Food that the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association's assessment took too hostile a view of Elders and Fyffes' intentions. The Ministry thought that

on many of these points [made by the Association], [Elders and Fyffes] would not be unreasonable. They know that for years to come the UK will not be able to afford dollars for bananas; they know that if Jamaica is prevented from

sending Lacatan bananas to the UK they will have hardly any bananas to send at all. As distributing agents to the Ministry of Food they do not attempt to discourage the sale of Lacatan bananas and there is no reason to think that they would not undertake to give them a fair position in the UK market. They would, we are told, probably give an undertaking not to try to take away the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association's customers and not to manipulate the wholesale trade to the disadvantage of the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association. They would also probably be ready to come to agreement about the coordination of shipping and freight rates (MAF 86/151).

From these extracts it seems that the UFC in the guise of Elders and Fyffes was aware of the concerns of the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association and were prepared to accommodate them, realising that by doing so the return of the trade to private hands would happen more rapidly. Further, the extracts suggest that the Ministry of Food were cognisant of the issues at stake, and would have been prepared to act as they had in the past to secure the position of the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association if any challenge from the UFC was forthcoming. Indeed it could be argued that from past experience each actor had a good idea of what would be acceptable to the others, and therefore a common approach began to develop.

While admitting that the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association was in a difficult situation, the Ministry of Food stated, "we cannot let the interests of this Association be put forward as a reason for our staying in the business" (MAF 86/151). The Ministry made it clear to the Jamaican government that they should not be influenced by the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association. "If the representatives of the Jamaican Government can put aside the interests of the Association in our negotiations we can convince them it is in the long term interests of Jamaica to reach an early agreement with Elders and Fyffes" (MAF 86/151). The Colonial Office, in general, supported the Ministry of Food's desire to withdraw from the trade, but it believed that a more immediate official announcement should be made stating the government's intention to leave the business, in order that the colonial governments would have time to make alternative arrangements. The Ministry of Food accepted this advice, and on 20 June 1952 a statement was made about the government's intentions in answer to an inspired Parliamentary question. The colonies were given advanced warning of the announcement, and were advised that the date of government withdrawal from the banana industry was likely to be 30 September 1953 (MAF 86/151 and Hansard, 20 June 1952, column 129). The UK government's official announcement to return the trade to private hands was made to focus attention on a specific deadline, hoping that this would provide the necessary impetus for agreement. Indeed, even in Jamaica where opposition was still strong to the trade returning to private control, there was a dawning realisation that the UK government was determined to remove itself from the trade, and that such a change would have to be prepared for even though the exact details of the process were not yet known.

### **Government impatience, corporate willingness, and grower reluctance**

The substantive negotiations began in early September 1952. A delegation from Jamaica, headed by First Chief Minister Alexander Bustamante, and including representatives from the All Island Banana Growers' Association, the Jamaica Agricultural Society and the Agricultural Development Corporation visited the UK to discuss matters with the Ministry of Food and the Colonial Office, as well as the two marketing companies. The negotiations made some progress but no final agreement was possible. In an account of the negotiations, a Ministry of Food representative was highly critical of the Jamaican delegation.

In my view the Companies have dealt most generously with the Delegation on all matters. In addition Elders and Fyffes have done far more to safeguard the interests of Jamaica Producers ... than we ever anticipated. The Delegation are apparently prepared to sacrifice all the goodwill that has been created amongst all the parties and all the concessions that they have secured from the Companies, and that Jamaica Producers had secured from Elders and Fyffes, because of their determination to persist in demanding from the Companies at the last moment a guaranteed price until the end of 1954 (MAF 86/151).

The main item at issue was the demand by the Jamaican delegation that any new contract signed with the companies should provide a similar return on their bananas as under the existing government contract. The delegation wanted £35 per ton from the companies, a figure the UK government thought was both "unreasonable and unrealistic". The government believed that as part of the £35 per ton consisted of a special provision to help the banana industry overcome its difficulties caused by the August 1951 hurricane, such a figure could not be expected under normal trading conditions. As a consequence of the disagreements, the Ministry of Food negotiator became rather exasperated with the Jamaican delegation

I formed a very poor opinion of the Delegation. They were quite unable to present the facts in any convincing manner and had little ability to argue them; their documentation was brief in the extreme. The impression I got was that the Delegation were afraid to reach any agreement with the companies and were determined to go back to Jamaica without committing themselves to anything. We can only hope that better counsels will prevail in Jamaica but unfortunately the growers are ignorant men and the full facts may not be properly presented to them (MAF 86/151).

It can be argued that the Ministry of Food's criticism of the Jamaican delegation's demand for a high banana price was legitimate, but in the circumstances it is understandable that the delegation would have been concerned about the level of return, in order to properly safeguard the interests that they represented. Notwithstanding the debate over

price, the theme that comes out most strongly is the desire on the part of the Ministry to complete the negotiations as quickly as possible, and a feeling of being inconvenienced when the Jamaican delegation wanted further time to consider its options. Much of the pressure for a rapid conclusion to the talks came from the Treasury, as the government was incurring a loss of about £1 per ton on all bananas imported (MAF 86/151). In addition, it seems that a part of the problem was the Ministry of Food's relative impotence. The Ministry officials were present at the negotiations, but the discussions were out of their hands. The UK representatives had made clear their decision on the future of the government banana contract, but beyond that it was dependent on the marketing companies and the Jamaica delegation to arrive at an agreement.

After the negotiations closed, the Jamaican delegation returned to Jamaica to discuss their position, while the Ministry of Food began to assess the options available to it if the Jamaican growers continued to reject the companies' offer. However, by mid-November, the Ministry of Food had received a telegram from the Governor of Jamaica putting forward a compromise arrangement for the decontrol of Jamaican bananas, "that all existing arrangements should continue until the end of March 1953 including the existing price of £35 4s. or that instead a guarantee should be given to make good any short fall in realisation back to Jamaica below the price of £35 4s. until March next" (MAF 86/151). The Governor also hoped that the government would be able to give some price guarantee until the end of 1954. The Ministry assumed that if the two points were met, the Jamaican representatives would then proceed to complete negotiations with the marketing companies, and relieve the UK government of all its obligations by March 1953 at the latest. The Ministry, therefore, agreed to extend the existing arrangements until March if private contract agreements were signed, although it was not prepared to give any guarantees after private control resumed.

There was considerable relief within government circles, that a compromise seemed likely. As a Ministry of Food memo states, "if we can put an end to all obligations to Jamaica at the cost of maintaining the present contract at the present price up to 31 March next, I should feel we were well out of our troubles" (MAF 86/151). Elders and Fyffes agreed that the government contract for Jamaican bananas could continue until the end of March, provided a free market for the sale of Cameroon bananas was instituted from 1 January 1953. The relief on the part of the UK government was illustrative that after seven years of overseeing the banana trade, it was eager to unburden itself of a highly demanding role. The government believed that its job had been done in terms of overseeing the trade through the difficult post-war period, and felt that it was now right to relinquish its control of a trade which was recovering its pre-war strength. Further, it is important to recognise the role of the Governor of Jamaica once again in helping to bring about a likely accommodation between the disparate parties involved in the Jamaica banana trade, being able to use his good offices to bridge the divide between the growers, the companies, and the UK government.

However, it is also important to acknowledge that Jamaica was undergoing a number of political changes that would in time lead to the island gaining its independence in 1962. In 1944, a new constitution was established which provided for an elected government on the basis of universal suffrage. As a consequence, there was a general move towards greater self-government, which meant that local politicians were having a greater role in the affairs of the island, with a slow diminution in colonial power. In terms of the banana trade, however, the interest group dynamic did not undergo fundamental change as the banana growers and the banana companies on Jamaica still underpinned the relationship with the UK government. In addition, the concerns of the local politicians were not dramatically different from those of the colonial authorities, as each group had to respond to the banana interests based on the island.

An agreement for the decontrol of Jamaican banana exports now seemed likely, but the final decision still had to be made. The pressure on the Jamaican side increased when the UK government made clear that it would probably not renew its contract for Jamaican bananas beyond 1954, and that any price negotiations for 1953 would be on a purely commercial basis, with no continuation of the hurricane supplement. In addition, on 28 November 1952 the Ministry of Food officially announced that the importation and marketing of Cameroon bananas would return to private account on 1 January 1953 (MAF 86/151). Under these circumstances, the Jamaican delegation returned to the UK, and negotiations were resumed with the marketing companies on 8 December 1952. The delegation's membership was slightly altered, with Mr Bustamante and the representative from the Agricultural Development Corporation no longer involved. Whether, this was to prove significant is open to debate, but the fact that there was a change in the leadership of the delegation would seem to indicate that a new approach was sought. The delegation was already under considerable pressure to come to an accommodation with the banana companies, and this increased when the Ministry of Food undertook to end its arrangements with Jamaica from April 1953 (MAF 86/151). After further negotiations, and despite the fact that no price guarantee was given, the delegation accepted the terms of an agreement. The delegation feared that any arrangement after March 1953 would be less favourable, depending as it would on the benevolence of the companies alone. The negotiations had been long and arduous, weighed down by the legacies of the past. Indeed, it can be argued that without the historical baggage the other banana suppliers with which the UK government had a contract were able to readjust to the trade's return to private control with much less foreboding and anxiety.

Once a provisional agreement had been reached a joint communique was released on 17 December, which announced the acceptance (subject to ratification by the Jamaica government and the shipping companies) of agreements providing for Elders and Fyffes Ltd. and the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association Ltd., to act as selling agents and



provide ocean transport for Jamaica bananas until the end of 1964, while releasing the Ministry of Food from its contract as from 31 March 1953 (West India Committee Circular, May 1953). The 'Ocean Transport Agreement' and the 'Marketing Agreement' were ratified in January 1953. Under the marketing agreement both companies undertook to market all the exportable surplus of Jamaica bananas in the UK. It was agreed that Elders and Fyffes would receive 77.5 percent of Jamaican bananas imported into the UK, while the Association would receive 22.5 percent. As the Association had no other sources of bananas to ship at its disposal, the agreement stipulated that if production in Jamaica fell, as a result of drought or hurricane, Elders and Fyffes would make available to the Association bananas from other sources to make up 22.5 percent of the total quantity of bananas marketed in the UK. This was done to allow the Association to sustain its interest in the business until production in Jamaica recovered. Further, the agreement stated that neither company should discriminate against Jamaica in favour of bananas from other sources of supply (The Daily Gleaner, 22 January 1953 and West India Committee Circular, February 1953).

To support the 'Ocean Transport Agreement' and the 'Marketing Agreement', the Jamaica Banana Board was established in 1953, which had the sole right of purchase for all Jamaican bananas of exportable quality, with the task of selling the fruit on to the companies. It was hoped that the Banana Board would provide a degree of stability in the purchasing of bananas on Jamaica. The creation of the Jamaica Banana Board together with the two agreements were designed to reassure both the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association and the banana growers on the island, that the UFC would be locked into a structure that would make it very difficult for the company to undermine the stability of the trade.

While the 'Ocean Transport Agreement' and the 'Marketing Agreement' were awaiting ratification, the Board of Trade and the Ministry of Food announced on 18 December 1952 that from the end of the year bananas consigned from and originating in the sterling area, except Jamaica and British Honduras, would be admitted to the UK under General Open License. The Fruit and Vegetables (Returnable Containers) and Bananas (Revocation) Order, 1952 came into operation on 29 December 1952. The General Open License came into force on that day (Statutory Instruments, 1952, No. 2204, MAF 86/151). While on 17 March 1953, the Ministry of Food announced that imports of bananas from other non-dollar areas, which were subject to import duty, were to be returned to private hands (West India Committee Circular, May 1953). Therefore, by the end of March 1953 the importation of bananas from non-dollar sources had been returned to private hands, a process which had taken two years to complete. The build-up to the de-control of the trade was undertaken in an atmosphere steeped in historical symbolism, but in the end the political and economic needs of the time were strong enough to precipitate the creation of banana trading structure which was to prove extremely resilient in the years to come.

## **Chapter conclusion**

The period from the onset of the Second World War to 1953 was one of great challenges and new undertakings, with the interest group dynamic undergoing fundamental change. In the immediate aftermath of war being declared the government was obliged to take a much more active role in the banana trade, and continued to support the banana growers during the period when banana imports into the UK were banned in November 1940. When banana imports were resumed in December 1945 the government continued to exert control, but improving market conditions in the early 1950s provided the grounds for the trade to be returned to private hands. The government needed the companies to re-establish their day to day running of the trade, which led to the government being obliged to repair their relationship with the companies that had developed in the build up to the banana import ban. However, as the growers had benefited from government control of the trade, they were reluctant to have it returned to private hands, which strained their relationship with the UK government and the marketing companies. Despite these tensions, once the banana trade had returned to private hands the pre-war interest group dynamic resumed. Further, due to the exceptional nature of the relationships that existed from the beginning of the Second World War to the time when the trade reverted to private control, a greater awareness of the respective roles of the actors developed, and as Grove suggests such understanding can result in a closer working relationship between the actors in question (1962, p. 61). Indeed, it can be argued that the dynamic that Grove recognises set the parameters for a formalised interest group relationship that was to develop within the UK banana trade, and which is best interpreted by Richardson and Jordan's (1979) group approach.

## **Chapter Three**

### **Competition and accommodation: the development of the Windward Islands banana export trade and the problems of Caribbean rivalry**

The purpose of Chapter Three is to assess the significant change in the interest group dynamic of the United Kingdom banana market as a result of the development of a new source of colonial Caribbean banana supply in the 1950s, challenging the historically dominant position of Jamaica, which had serious ramifications for the stability of the trade as a whole. In addition, the developing liberalising influence of the General Agreement of Tariffs and Trade (GATT) in challenging preferential access for colonial banana supplies to the UK will be considered. The chapter examines the issues of colonial and post-colonial responsibility, and commercial opportunity within the context of establishing a banana export trade in the Windward Islands of Dominica, Grenada, Saint Lucia, and Saint Vincent, by assessing the reasons why divisions developed between and within the banana interests involved in Jamaica and the Windward Islands, and why despite these divisions calls for the liberalisation of the trade were strongly, and in the main, successfully resisted. The main themes of the chapter are colonial rivalry, corporate expediency, and the beginnings of a liberalising influence in international trade.

The chapter is divided into six sections. The first assesses the reasons why a banana export trade developed in the Windward Islands, and the importance of commercial involvement in stimulating government interest. The second section considers the early liberalising influence of the GATT in the banana issue, and why calls for market liberalisation were resisted. The third section assesses the market circumstances which led to serious competition between banana supplies from Jamaica and the Windward Islands, and its consequences. The fourth section considers the attempts to return stability to the market by bringing the various actors together. The fifth assesses the effect of a subsequent decline in banana exports from Jamaica and the Windward Islands on the interests within the UK market. The sixth and final section considers why an institutionalisation of the interest group relationship, in the form of the Banana Advisory Committee, was finally established in 1973 to oversee banana imports into the UK.

The chapter establishes that a new interest group dynamic was established when banana exports from the Windward Islands began to challenge the historical dominance of Jamaica in the UK market. Previously, the divisions within the industry were mainly between the interests of the banana companies, and those of the banana growers, but now the divisions were also apparent on a broader level, between nation states. Therefore, despite colonial preference, competition within that context seriously compromised the stability within the UK market. The chapter also demonstrates that

despite the divisions that existed between Jamaica and the Windward Islands as regards UK market share, both countries were united in resisting liberalisation. However, the old divisions were not far from the surface, when in the late 1960s the instability caused in the market led to a decline in the banana exports from Jamaica and the Windward Islands which forced the UK government to widen the supply base of the UK market. The move was strongly supported by the United Fruit Company for reasons of commercial expediency, which led to further market instability, which in time necessitated the establishment of a policy community to oversee the banana trade.

### **The establishment of a Windward Islands banana export trade to the UK: commercial opportunity and official uncertainty**

Prior to the outbreak of the Second World War, the Windward Islands had exported bananas to Canada, although not to the UK. After the defeat of the Axis Powers in the summer of 1945, despite the Windward Islands not having an established shipping service attempts were made, particularly on Dominica, to resume banana exports. A number of small-scale shipments were made between 1945 and 1948, involving companies such as A.C. Shillingford, the Grayson Shipping Line, and the Alcoa Shipping Line (pers. comm. Gregory Shillingford; The Dominica Tribune, 11 September 1948 and 18 June 1949; West India Committee Circular, July 1948; and CO 852/902/2). However, it was not until 1949, that a regular banana shipping service was established, again solely on the initiative of private interests, which in time led to the establishment of a new source of bananas for the UK.

The Tropical Fruit Company, which had imported bananas from the Canary Islands into Ireland prior to the Second World War found that post-war, because of high demand for the islands' bananas from Spain and the increasing costs of production, it could no longer access bananas from that source. As a consequence, the Managing Director of the company, Ernest Foley, attempted to find an alternative banana source, and his brother who was working in Trinidad suggested there were islands in the West Indies that were eager to get a contract to export bananas. In consequence, towards the end of 1947 Foley visited the Eastern Caribbean in search of a new banana source. One of the islands he visited was Dominica, and Foley decided that a banana business could be developed there. Foley who had good contacts with a number of shipping companies, believed that organising shipping to collect the fruit from Dominica would not be a problem (pers. comm. Patrick Foley). In association with Geoffrey Band who had a fruit import business in Liverpool, measures were undertaken to establish a viable export industry on the island, under the auspices of Antilles Products Limited. As with the origins of the banana export trade in Jamaica, the role of private endeavour in appreciating an opportunity for commercial advancement should be recognised. The whole basis of what was to prove an important trade for the Windward Islands had little to do with government action, and much to do with individual risk-taking.

In early October 1948, it was announced, "Antilles Products Limited to purchase Lacatan bananas for the next 15 years" (The Dominica Tribune, 9 October 1948). Once provisional agreement had been reached, Foley and Band approached the Colonial Office in an attempt to persuade them to convince the Crown Agents Shipping Department to allow UK government cargo to be shipped to Dominica and other West Indian Islands on the vessels chartered by the company. Antilles Products hoped that with such an agreement the viability of their undertaking would be enhanced, with an assured two-way trading link. However, the Crown Agents Shipping Department turned down the request, believing that the existing arrangements with the Conference Lines were in the best interests of the colonies. The Conference Lines provided a regular service, with rebates on their freight charges which saved the West Indian Islands a considerable amount of money (CO 852/902/3). In general there was little enthusiasm for Antilles Products' undertaking within government circles. In one Colonial Office communication in March 1949, it was stated, "we were glad to hear that there is little likelihood of any large areas of new land being put into banana cultivation, which would be embarrassing later if the scheme did not go ahead as well as its promoters hope it will ... We are not too happy about the long term prospects for the export of bananas" (CO 852/902/3).

It is also interesting to note that a number of white expatriate residents were not keen that a banana export industry was to be developed on the island. These residents feared that if the endeavour proved successful, their way of life, their idyll in the sun, would be changed for the worse. As a consequence a number of white residents did their utmost to persuade Patrick Foley (son of Ernest) and Geoffrey Band, who oversaw operations on Dominica, not to develop their business interests on the island (pers. comm. Patrick Foley). The doubt and opposition of the Colonial Office and the expatriate residents to the banana endeavour illustrates the natural conservatism of those actors who had an historical interest in Dominica. In addition, it can be argued that there was a degree of resentment on the part of the colonial interests, that an Irish based company who had no previous ties with the region should be developing a business there. Such attitudes further reinforce the image of a private company establishing an enterprise despite the opposition of colonial forces.

Despite such opposition a draft contract was agreed in June 1949, and finalised in December, "for the purpose of export during a period of fifteen years ... subject to the terms and conditions hereinafter contained and the Company agrees to purchase from the Association all the said Puerto Rique (Lacatan) bananas grown in Dominica and accepted at the Company's Receiving Stations" (Contract signed between the Dominica Banana Association and Antilles Products Limited, 30 December 1949, p. 2, paragraph 2, see CO 852/1148/3 and Antilles General Minute Book, pp. 5 and 10). The first shipment of nearly 9000 stems of bananas departed for Dublin and Antwerp on 18 July 1949, on the M.V. Brarena of the Belgian Fruit Line. The second shipment was undertaken by the

Branita at the end of July. The majority of the fruit was distributed in Ireland, while some was sold in Belgium. A number of future shipments were sent to Sweden and Holland (The Dominica Tribune, 8 April 1950 and CO 852/1148/3). Antilles Products did not ship bananas to the UK, as they had no contract with the Ministry of Food to do so.

The Colonial Administration in the Windward Islands, and the Colonial Office in London, although doubtful of the undertaking's success did acknowledge, "that the time is ripe to give a lead by taking steps to resuscitate the industry" (Letter from Administrator of St Lucia to the Governor of the Windward Islands, 18 July 1949, CO 852/902/3). For St Lucia an undertaking was given for both local and Colonial Development and Welfare funds to be used for the importation of banana plants, and the establishment of a nursery on the island (CO 852/902/3). However, despite such assistance there were tensions between Antilles Products and the colonial authorities, particularly concerning the role of the Colonial Development Corporation (CDC). The CDC was a semi-autonomous government agency with the remit of promoting the economic development of the British colonies, and to supplement the work conducted under the Colonial Development and Welfare Act of 1940. Individual colonies would suggest schemes to the CDC, and if the CDC considered them to be viable would initiate action, either on its own or in association with private enterprise. However, the role of the CDC was viewed as controversial in some quarters as being overbearing, demanding too many concessions for its involvement, and having a political agenda with a tendency for exploiting rather than maximising the welfare of those in the recipient countries. Such were the criticisms when the CDC first showed an interest in Dominica in the summer of 1949.

Much of the difficulty arose from the intervention of the Administrator of Dominica, E. P. Arrowsmith who was uncertain of the long term prospects of developing a banana trade on the island. Rather, it was suggested "that he was much interested in the development of the citrus industry for the manufacture of concentrated juice and he was encouraging the growers to invest any profits that they might make out of bananas in the citrus industry". Arrowsmith further hoped that the CDC could be interested in developing a citrus concentrating plant on the island (CO 852/902/3). The Administrator did make a formal approach to the CDC, although the plans now entailed the development of a hydro-electric plant and a cold storage facility on the island. However the terms and conditions laid down by the CDC for its involvement proved to be unacceptable to the Legislative Council of Dominica, particularly when the CDC threatened that without their presence on the island there would be no road programme, a programme which had been agreed before the CDC had shown an interest in the island. As was stated, "the CDC is a body created to develop the Colonies and not to exploit colonial peoples" (The Dominica Tribune, 27 August 1949). The Colonial Secretary was called upon to intervene, although the stock of the Colonial Office was not particularly high at the time. There was a belief in Dominica that the CDC

together with the Colonial Office had thought that the island was too small for significant assistance, and had only become interested in Dominica once Antilles Products had committed themselves to the island. The situation worsened in September 1949, when a proposal put forward by the Colonial Administration to be considered by the Legislative Council, called for an increase in the export duty of bananas by around 150 per cent (The Dominica Tribune, 17 September 1949). Although the proposal was eventually shelved, this was seen by many on Dominica as an attempt to end Antilles Products involvement on the island, leaving the government supported CDC to take over the banana interests.

A further issue that did not help relations between Antilles Products Limited and the CDC was the CDC's refusal to countenance the growing of bananas on its land adjoining the Woodford Hill Estate, which the company had purchased for the growing of bananas. One of the problems for Antilles Products was that Dominica was not producing enough fruit for full shipments to take place, which in turn undermined the company's viability. As a consequence, Patrick Foley approached the CDC and attempted to persuade them to develop bananas on their land, but they refused (pers. comm. Patrick Foley). The CDC had constructed a hydro-electric plant and a cold storage facility for their citrus operation. There was some citrus on the island prior to the CDC's involvement, but because of the two investments the CDC had to increase citrus production to make sure the two projects paid their way. It can be seen that the CDC, rather than shaping its role to fit the requirements of the agricultural situation on Dominica, built the infrastructure first without properly assessing if such a need existed. When it became clear that such spending was ill conceived, the CDC in order to validate its policy had to develop the citrus business, even though alternative projects may have been more worthwhile. Although ironically, throughout all these troubles it is clear from colonial documents that there was little confidence in the future of the citrus export industry on Dominica either (CO 852/902/3). It can be argued that the CDC was more concerned with justifying its own bureaucratic procedures than responding to the precise needs of Dominica. The case highlights the rather paternalistic approach of colonial interests, which were impervious to criticisms on the island, and as a result misjudged the potential of a crop that was to underpin the island's economic performance for the rest of the century.

### **The first Windward Islands banana shipments to the UK: commercial problems and government accommodation**

Despite the expectations, Antilles Products had problems in chartering vessels for the trans-Atlantic voyage, and occasionally were unable to export any bananas at all. The Belgian Fruit Line Service then ceased altogether because of increasing freight rate costs, and as a short-term measure arrangements were made in November 1949 to load two Ministry of Food ships from Jamaica. Such shipments were possible as Jamaican banana volumes were below historic levels, which meant spare shipping capacity was available. In addition, the vessels were fast enough to pick up bananas from Dominica without endangering the supplies loaded in

Jamaica (CO 852/1148/3). The origins of a Windward Islands banana export trade to the UK was thus based on a fortunate combination of factors, rather than on a long-term assessment of the needs of Dominica and St Lucia (from which a small volume of bananas was now being shipped to Dominica for export) by the UK government. In addition, it is ironic that weakness in Jamaican production allowed bananas from the Windward Islands to first enter the UK, a banana source which in time was to cause a dramatic change in the balance of supply, challenging the primacy of Jamaican bananas in its traditional market.

With the Ministry of Food providing such a service, Antilles Products made every effort to persuade the Ministry to buy the whole exportable banana surplus from Dominica and St Lucia on the same terms as the Ministry's contract with Jamaica. As a way of trying to convince the authorities to agree a contract, Ernest Foley and Band gave the Colonial Office the impression that Antilles Products would develop a banana business to rival that of the United Fruit Company. The Colonial Office, in turn, doubted whether Antilles Products could do what it said, and in such a situation, "the argument for substituting a British controlled organisation for the United Fruit Company would not appear to be sufficiently strong to counteract the disadvantages of losing the latter's goodwill" (CO 852/1148/3). It is significant, however, that the Colonial Office should think in terms of corporate ownership, and the respective benefits of domestic and foreign control in this context.

The Ministry of Food were not prepared to agree a long-term contract as it felt that Dominican and St Lucian production at the time was insufficient to warrant the shipment of supplies to the UK. Such an outcome was not welcomed by the Governor of the Windward Islands who wrote, "The vague hope that, when ships can be filled and cost of freight reduced the Ministry of Food is likely to be interested, takes no account of the present situation and the future of a vitally important pioneer industry in two Treasury controlled Colonies is in jeopardy ... I do not think the local difficulties or the issues at stake have been fully appreciated" (CO 852/1148/3). Again, the comments highlight that the UK government seemed to be less than fully committed in supporting the development of a banana industry on the Windward Islands, despite the fact that a number of the islands traditional industries were in decline, including those of sugar, nutmeg, limes, arrowroot and cotton.

However, by the beginning of 1951 with banana production and exports from Dominica and St Lucia increasing, 3000 tons had been shipped in Antilles Products' first year of operation, the Ministry of Food agreed to purchase Windward Island bananas for shipment to Northern Ireland, and then more widely in the UK as volumes increased. Although significantly the contract did not extend to the provision of a regular shipping service. The first shipment under the Ministry of Food's contract came in April 1951 on the S.S Genale (Antilles Products Ltd. General Minute Book, AGM 29/6/50 and The Dominica Tribune, 28 April 1951). In addition, the British government began to develop schemes in Dominica in an attempt to encourage a greater number of peasant farmers to



grow bananas. In July 1952, a scheme jointly financed by the government, Antilles Products and the Dominica Banana Association to develop banana demonstration plots for peasant farmers was established (Annual Report on Agricultural Development, 1952, p. 8). While, in St Lucia over 120 000 plants were planted in 1949 and 1950 (Colonial Report, 1949-1950, p. 26 and Windward Island Annual 1955, p. 34). Nevertheless, the development of the industry was disappointing. Antilles Products was still having difficulty in chartering regular shipping, there remained a reluctance on the part of farmers, particularly larger one, to grow bananas in any large volumes, and the UK government was still uncertain over the potential of a banana industry in the Windward Islands.

### **The impetus for expansion: a change in the ownership of Antilles Products**

When Geoffrey Band resigned from Antilles Products Limited in 1952, the company had to find a new UK distributor. As a consequence, Ernest Foley who had long-standing ties with Elders and Fyffes, asked whether they would be interested in handling the distribution of Windward Islands bananas in the UK. However, Elders and Fyffes were not interested, believing that the islands were ill-suited to producing bananas on a large scale. It has been argued that underpinning this view was a more general disenchantment with the Caribbean banana industry on the part of Elder and Fyffes at this time (pers. comm. Patrick Foley). With Elders and Fyffes not wanting to become involved, John van Geest, a Dutch businessman who was developing a fruit and vegetable business in the UK, took shares in Antilles Products in December 1952, becoming a director of the company in July 1953 (Antilles Products Ltd. General Minute Book, pp. 90 and 98). In addition, a new company was created in January 1953 called Antilles Imports Limited, based in Liverpool, which oversaw the distribution of Windward Islands bananas once they had arrived in the UK (Companies House, 00515647).

By the Spring of 1954, the issues of double taxation, the continuing shipping problems, and the poor levels of banana production led the shareholders based in Ireland, who constituted the majority interest in Antilles Products, to consider their position. There was a general view that there was no real future in the Windward Islands, and so preparations were made to sell the company to Lord Vestey, head of the Blue Star Line (Antilles Products Ltd. General Minute Book, p. 110, pers. comm. Patrick Foley and A. F. Rodriguez). On hearing this at a specially convened shareholders meeting, John van Geest made an offer to purchase the company, although not before confirming his intention by telephone with contacts in Holland. John van Geest took control of the Antilles companies in late June 1954 (Companies House, 00515647). While the name of the Antilles Products company was changed to Geest Industries (B.W.I.) Limited in September 1954 (Antilles Products Ltd. General Minute Book, p. 116).

By September, John van Geest had also finalised negotiations with the respective banana associations of the four Windward Islands for exclusive rights to ship and market all the bananas that the islands could produce. Both Dominica and St Lucia were established banana

exporters, while Grenada and St Vincent had only started exporting bananas to the UK in late 1953 (Colonial Reports: Grenada, 1953 and St Vincent, 1953). Underpinning John van Geest's involvement was the belief that the banana industry in the Windward Islands could develop further. Although Geest Industries at the time did not have the infrastructure in the UK to handle a large volume of bananas, John van Geest had a feeling that despite Elders and Fyffes' apparent domination there was a gap in the market which could be exploited (pers. comm. Ray Hillbourne). The commitment on the part of van Geest to ship and market all the bananas that the Windward Islands could produce was really the turning point in providing the necessary impetus for expansion. Once again, it was the role of private initiative in the banana export trade, rather than government action, which led to its further development. Indeed, it was only after van Geest had committed himself to the banana industry of the Windward Islands, that the UK government began to take an active interest.

In the folklore surrounding John van Geest's involvement in the Windward Islands it is suggested that the UK government actively encouraged his participation, both financially and diplomatically. However, I have found no evidence to support such a contention. The chronology of van Geest's purchase of the Antilles companies seems to indicate that it was a decision made quickly, with little forward planning. Further, the telephone call to the Netherlands perhaps reveals the true source of any financial support that was forthcoming. It is unclear who John van Geest spoke to in Holland, but it is likely that he contacted either his family, his city financiers, or perhaps even the Dutch Royal Family. The Dutch Royal Family is mentioned in this context because John van Geest was seen by them as a favourite son (pers. comm. Herbert Hart). It is said that during the Second World War, the Dutch Royal Family, to prevent their financial assets from falling into the hands of the Nazis, gave John van Geest the role of overseeing them. Apparently, as van Geest did such a good job in this regard, the Dutch Royal Family were pleased to support his ventures whenever assistance was asked for (pers. comm. Patrick Foley). Despite these high level connections, it cannot be said with certainty that van Geest's purchase of the Antilles companies was as a result of such contacts. Nevertheless, the telephone call is important as it seems to indicate that John van Geest did not receive any special assistance from the UK government in the build up to the acquisition.

In addition, it has been argued that the role of the West India Committee was essential for van Geest's smooth entry into the banana industry. Thomson states that, "according to George Miller, who worked for the Committee for many years, John and Leonard van Geest, the controlling forces within Geest Industries, only joined just before they took over Antilles Products Ltd. and 'from nowhere' were soon elected onto the Executive Committee" (Thomson, 1987, p. 5). It would seem likely that Geest Industries would have been supported by the West India Committee, given that its purpose was to champion British interests in the West Indies. However, the quote attributed to George

Miller, seems to overstate the case. It is true that Antilles Products Limited became a member of the West India Committee on 17 February 1953, just over a month after John van Geest took a stake in the company. However, it was not until 19 May 1959 that John van Geest, along with Geest Industries, gained membership to the Committee, and van Geest did not join the Executive until September 1962. The dates of membership, seem to indicate that the West India Committee was not as influential as Thomson suggests (West India Committee Circulars, March 1953, June 1959 and October 1962).

### **Developing Colonial commitments: financial assistance for Windward Islands banana production**

Once John van Geest had committed himself to purchase all bananas of exportable quality, and to sustain a regular shipping service to the UK, the UK government became much more inclined to support the venture. As the Governor of the Windward Islands stated, "I consider it important as a matter of economic and general policy that the banana industry of St Vincent should be rapidly expanded. It appears that the signing of the contract between Geest Industries Limited and the St Vincent Banana Growers' Association Limited, has provided the necessary impetus for expansion" (Letter to Colonial Secretary, 11 February 1955, CO 1031/1559). The economic benefits of such an expansion were also recognised, as the Governor's Deputy wrote in early 1954, "Rapid expansion is most desirable as a measure of economic development as a means of reducing the present dependence of St Vincent on grant-in-aid assistance from HMG" (Letter to Colonial Secretary, 24 February 1954, CO 1031/1559). As a consequence, substantial financial assistance was provided, in the form of grants and loans for items such as the importation of banana suckers, the creation of nurseries, disease control, fertilisers, and for the training of agricultural officers in methods of banana cultivation (Colonial Reports (St Lucia), 1953-54 and 1959-60; CO 1031/1558; CO 1031/1559; and CO 1031/1563). In addition, a Price Adjustment Scheme was established to ensure that banana prices were relatively stable and high enough to encourage farmers, in the Windward Islands, as well as in Jamaica, to expand their production to satisfy growing consumer demand in the UK. It is palpable that once John van Geest had committed himself to ship and market all the bananas that the islands could produce, the UK government's whole approach changed. The government began to realise that the banana export trade could provide the means for economic development in the Windward Islands, thus reducing the amount of direct government financial assistance given to the region, while providing the UK with a valuable source of bananas.

The combination of private enterprise and government assistance led to a substantial increase in banana exports from the Windward Islands during the latter part of the 1950s. In 1954, total exports from the Windward Islands amounted to 19 700 tons, while by 1959, exports had reached 88 500 tons. As a consequence of the increase in exports a

more integrated system of cooperation was needed between the islands to deal with all aspects of the trade, thus in 1958 the Windward Islands Banana Growers' Association (WINBAN) was established. The development of the Windward Islands banana export trade first by Antilles Products Limited, and then extended by John van Geest, was to prove a defining moment in the history of the UK banana trade, as it ended Elders and Fyffes' and Jamaica's dominance of the the UK banana market. In Jamaica, production was affected by a number of production and administrative difficulties (leading to a Commission of Enquiry in 1959), which meant that exports to the UK fell from 138 600 tons in 1954, to 133 200 tons in 1959. In percentage terms, Jamaica's share of the market fell from 76.3 per cent in 1938 to 39.9 per cent in 1959 (Tripartite Banana Talks Report, July 1966, Annex One and West India Committee Chronicle, May 1960). Despite such a transformation, the UK government, and to some extent the colonial authorities, were slow to appreciate the possibilities of a banana export trade in the Windward Islands, and if the private interests had not been so persistent in their undertakings, the important role these islands' bananas have since played in the international economy may never have been realised.

### **The establishment of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade and the issue of market liberalisation**

A part of the post-war economic settlement, was the creation of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) in 1948, an agreement setting out the rules for the liberalisation of international trade, with an associated ad hoc body to support the agreement. By the mid-1950s the 'contracting parties' of the agreement were pressurising the UK government to reduce tariff barriers that favoured colonial trade. One consequence of any reduction in tariffs would have been a restriction in the freedom of choice to determine what action should be taken to provide assured markets for the various branches of the West Indian fruit industry. There was considerable disquiet amongst those involved in the West Indian fruit trade that any reduction in tariff protection would undermine the viability of colonial imports. Discussions took place in London, during the summer and autumn of 1954, between representatives of the UK and other Commonwealth governments in preparation for a planned meeting to review the GATT arrangements later that year. It is interesting to note that some of the arguments used to defend colonial interests in 1954 would be used again some 40 years on. There were demands that the GATT system should be made more compatible to the United Nations Charter, in as far as recognising "the principle that the interests of the inhabitants of these territories are paramount, and to promote the well-being of these territories to ensure with due respect for the culture of the peoples concerned, their political, economic, social and educational advancement, their just treatment, and their protection against abuses" (Article 73a, quoted in the West India Committee Circular, December 1954). There was a belief that GATT should meet the specialised needs of the colonies.

Under pressure from its colonial interests, the UK government agreed to safeguard market access for West Indian agriculture, and after lengthy discussions, the UK was given permission to waive its obligations under GATT enabling the government to extend to an industry or branch of agriculture in the dependent overseas territories assistance similar to that permissible in the case of domestic industry or agriculture (West India Committee Circulars, May and June 1955). The waiver had an almost immediate effect in that the UK government increased the general rate of duty for bananas from £2 10s. to £7s 10s, per ton in April 1956, which restored the preference to its former level (West India Committee Circular, April 1956). The colonial interests had been concerned over subsidised bananas from Brazil, and the effects of import licensing changes in 1955 which had allowed a greater range of non-colonial banana sources to enter the UK. Indeed, after the import duty was increased, bananas from Spanish West Africa, Brazil and the Canary Islands all lost their place in the UK market (Tripartite Banana Talks, July 1966, Annex one). The importance of the increase in the import duty for non-colonial bananas, and the associated GATT waiver cannot be overstated. Despite pressures to liberalise the UK banana trade, those actors with an interest in sustaining colonial banana exports were strong enough to resist any liberalisation. As Rose (1976) suggests once a policy has been adopted, the groups who benefit will attempt to hold onto their advantages. Indeed, the UK government was persuaded of the need to increase the preference for colonial bananas, which was used as a specific act of policy to secure colonial supplies in the face of particular market pressures. Thus, despite the international calls for market liberalisation, colonial interests were sufficiently influential to successfully counteract calls for change. The tensions between market liberalisation and the legacy of preferential access within a complex political environment were to define the nature of the UK banana trade for the next five decades.

Despite the increase in the banana import duty the UK balance of payment situation had significantly improved over the 1950s, and the UK now had considerable dollar reserves which led the government to ease restrictions on the importation of dollar bananas in 1959. This was highly significant as it was the first time since the Second World War that dollar bananas had been granted access to the UK market. However, if anything this slight liberalisation of the market reignited the opposition to the UK's banana import restrictions, as the dollar quota had been set at 4000 tons, equivalent to only around one percent of the UK's total banana imports. As the original reason for the quantitative restrictions on dollar bananas no longer existed, the UK government felt vulnerable to the calls for change, particularly as the government in general believed in the liberalisation of international trade and an adherence to its obligations as members of GATT.

There was a debate within the government over whether the existing policy on dollar imports should be sustained. As the Board of Trade noted

It is recognised that we cannot justify maintaining the present very severe quantitative restrictions on dollar bananas and we are under increasing pressure to relax them. We tend to have a favourable trade balance with most of the banana exporting countries in the dollar area. While we would not claim that an increase in the dollar quota would necessarily have the effect of increasing our exports to these countries, it would remove the risk of outright tariff or other discrimination against our goods (DO 200/21).

In order to address the international criticism, the UK government in 1961 attempted to increase the dollar quota by seeking to get GATT agreement for an increase in the tariff (and thereby the preference) in return for the West Indian governments agreeing to a programme of liberalisation. The UK government hoped to obtain an increase in the tariff from £7 10s a ton to £10 0s a ton, and in return it would have increased the dollar quota over three years from 4000 tons to 20 000 tons with the hope of liberalising completely thereafter subject to a further review of the position with the West Indian governments. However, the UK government was unable to get GATT agreement, and as a consequence no increase in the dollar quota was forthcoming.

Although, there was no official undertaking that liberalisation was solely conditional on an increase in the tariff, the Colonial Office was vehemently opposed to any changes without such conditionality. The stance of the Colonial Office clearly reflected the influence of clientelism, whereby government departments identify with their 'lobby' (Christoph, 1975). It is apparent that the historically close relationship between the Colonial Office and the governments and banana growers of the West Indies had an effect. As Wilson argues, "it is only natural that a community of shared beliefs and attitudes should develop between the officials (of the actors) in such close contact" (1977, p. 45). However, unlike the Colonial Office, the Board of Trade continued to believe that the dollar quota for bananas should be increased and "there would be never be a better opportunity of getting the West Indian producers to acquiesce than at the time at which the preferential status of West Cameroon was withdrawn" (DO 200/21). The withdrawal of the West Cameroon preference was to have fundamental consequences for the future structure of the UK banana trade, but not in the manner the Board of Trade had expected.

### **Changing market circumstances and increasing competition between Jamaica and the Windward Islands banana supplies**

The decision of the former Southern Cameroons (a United Nations Trusteeship Territory administered by the UK government), through a referendum, to become part of the Federal Cameroon Republic on 1 October 1961, had important ramifications for

the balance of the UK banana trade. The decision to leave the Commonwealth and join the French Cameroons threatened the Southern Cameroons' membership of the Commonwealth preference area, which sustained banana imports of 80 000 tons annually to the UK. Under normal circumstances the preference would have ceased in October 1961, but the UK government decided to extend the preference for at least another year. There was a feeling among senior ministers, that an extension would provide a stop-gap until proper discussions had taken place on the issue. Indeed, once the decision had been made the groups with an interest in the UK trade attempted to shape the government's final judgement on the issue. The decision not to proceed immediately with the cessation of the tariff, even though there was an obligation to do so was important. The UK government acknowledged that the issues at stake went far wider than just a system of preferential access for bananas, with broader ramifications in terms of the UK's relationship with a relatively under-developed African state that was undergoing an important geo-political realignment.

However, for most of those with an interest in the UK banana trade, the wider ramifications of the Cameroon preference were not appreciated. Both of the banana companies involved in Jamaica, Elders and Fyffes and the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association, were against the ending of the Cameroon preference, at least in the short-term (Miscellaneous West India Committee Papers). Elders and Fyffes had a large interest in the Cameroon banana industry and were reluctant to forgo this. Further, and perhaps more importantly, both companies opposed the ending of the preference as Jamaican production was not yet in a position to meet any shortfall in supply which was likely to be created if Cameroon banana exports to the UK ceased. As a consequence the companies feared that Geest and the Windward Islands would take advantage and increase their share of the UK market. Therefore Elders and Fyffes and the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association saw continued Cameroon imports into the UK as a way of restraining Geest and the Windward Islands from increasing their market share, until Jamaica could meet the expected shortfall.

In support of the two banana companies was the Cameroon Development Corporation which oversaw the banana industry in the Cameroon. The Corporation highlighted that bananas were Cameroon's largest agricultural export crop, and that the banana industry, financed largely by British capital, was a vital component of the economy. There was a belief that as Britain was by far the largest importer of West Cameroon bananas there was little chance of any substantial switch to alternative markets, at least in the short term. There was a plea, on the part of the Cameroon Development Corporation, that a period of transition should be granted to allow Cameroon production to become more cost-efficient, and therefore more competitive, to allow interest in the UK banana market to be sustained despite the effects of tariffication. As a consequence, the Cameroon Development Corporation pushed for the preference to be extended (DO 200/19 and DO 200/21).

In opposition to the view that the Cameroon preference should be sustained was John van Geest of Geest Industries who was confident that West Indian production would make up any shortfall in supply (Minutes of West India Committee Executive Meetings). In addition, the growers' organisations in Jamaica and the Windward Islands wanted the preference terminated for two reasons. Firstly, both organisations believed that their growers had the potential to fill any gap created by the withdrawal of Cameroon from the banana market. Secondly, the growers' representatives felt that if Cameroon imports were to end, concerns of over-supply in the UK market might be reduced, which would increase the price at which bananas were sold, and in turn improve the rate of return for growers. In response to the growers' demands, the West India Committee indicated that if the growers held their view the Committee would support them. The fact, that the West India Committee was prepared to support the growers' organisations over the interests of the marketing companies is worthy of note (Miscellaneous West India Committee Papers). The differences between the various interests are important, but the tensions between the commercial banana interests of Jamaica and those of the Windward Islands are particularly significant, as it was the first indication that a new interest group dynamic was developing within the UK banana trade. There was now a rivalry between the commercial interests of two colonial banana sources with conflicting priorities, which for a time superseded the traditional antagonisms between the banana companies and the growers, which had defined the politics of the trade for the first half of the century.

At the end of July 1961 another interest was added to the equation with the announcement of the government's intention to negotiate the terms of British entry to the European Economic Community (EEC). These negotiations involved the difficult questions of appropriate tariff treatment for tropical produce, and the nature of association for certain Commonwealth (former colonial) countries with the EEC on the basis of existing arrangements already in force for the former overseas dependencies of the Six. Both questions were of vital significance for the future treatment of West Cameroon produce in Britain. The UK government, therefore, believed that it was not sensible during the course of 1962 to devise any new solution for West Cameroon produce, and it was agreed that the arrangements under which West Cameroon formed part of the Commonwealth preference area should be continued until 30 September 1963 (DO 200/21). The treatment of the ex-British Cameroons was an important factor in the EEC discussions with the French, so an extension of the Cameroon preference was considered to be a gesture of good faith on the part of the UK. The negotiations for EEC membership were also significant on a more general level, in that the influence of the EEC on the banana issue was to become increasingly important in the future. Indeed, the application of the UK to join the EEC was the first indication that the government was reassessing its foreign policy objectives, with a reorientation away from its colonial past.



The subsequent failure of the UK to gain EEC membership was disappointing on all fronts, while the issue of the Cameroon preference was still unresolved. The situation was nicely encapsulated by the Foreign Office, "We had of course hoped that the need to find a continued market for West Cameroon bananas would have been met by the Brussels' Negotiations. Now that this possibility has fallen through we are left with a knotty problem that has difficult political aspects" (DO 200/21). However, once there was a realisation that the Cameroon preference issue had to be dealt with in isolation, it was clear that retaining the status quo by extending the present arrangements was not an option. The Board of Trade, in conclusion to a position paper, stated, "On balance, in spite of the obvious reluctance which must be felt in imposing duties on produce of an underdeveloped country the Board of Trade takes the view that the preferences should be brought to an end on 30 September 1963" (DO 200/21). Despite opposition from the Foreign Office, and representations on the part of the Cameroon President Ahijo to extend the preference, bananas from the Cameroon lost their special status at the end of September 1963, which led to a significant fall in Cameroon banana imports to the UK. In 1962, 74 900 tons of bananas were shipped to the UK, but by 1965 that figure had fallen to below 10 000 tons (Tripartite Banana Talks, July 1966, Annex one). The issue of the Cameroon preference nicely illustrates the complex political environment in which decisions of a seemingly straightforward nature are taken, involving a wide range of actors, all with interests to defend.

With diminishing options for the accessing of banana supplies for the UK market, Elders and Fyffes concentrated its efforts on expanding production in Jamaica, with the result that by 1964 banana exports to the UK had reached 157 700 tons, up from 135 900 tons in 1961 (Tripartite Banana Talks, July 1966, Annex one). However, the continuing growth of Windward Islands' production meant that when Jamaican output rose to replace the supply shortfall in the UK market caused by the decline in Cameroon banana imports, no shortfall existed. By 1964, the combined total of Jamaica and the Windward Islands exceeded the amount the market could absorb. It was estimated that shipments to the UK in December 1964 were 25 percent above average (FAO, 1966, p. 8). As a consequence, prices fell sharply to levels lower than at any time during the post-war period and fluctuated considerably. The situation was at its worse during the winter of 1964-65, when retail prices dropped by some 30 percent (Tripartite Banana Talks, July 1966, Annex six and WINBAN News, September/December 1969, p. 4. Also Beckford, 1967, p. 30). At the heart of the problem was that once the Cameroon preference ended, Geest Industries through the Windward Islands was able to increase its market share at the expense of Elders and Fyffes. Geest was not constrained by history, and did not feel that Elders and Fyffes should have a pre-ordained right to market the majority of bananas in the UK. Conversely, Elders and Fyffes, under the auspices of the United Fruit Company, who had dominated the UK market for fifty years, felt both threatened

and aggrieved that a relative newcomer exporting fruit from the Windward Islands, a set of islands that the company itself had dismissed as being unsuitable for large scale banana production, was now challenging its predominance in the UK market.

The nature of the 'banana war', as it has been referred to, had serious consequences for all those involved. For the governments of the Windward Islands and Jamaica the dispute severely strained their relationship, and undermined their credibility, being seen as passing the initiative for decision making to the banana companies. This was a particularly unwelcome accusation, as Jamaica had just gained its independence, while the Windward Islands were preparing for Associated Statehood, which in essence meant almost complete self-government. However, as has been seen before the power and influence of commercial banana interests should not be underestimated, and it can be argued that even under colonial rule the 'banana war' may well have taken place. The banana growers meanwhile suffered from low prices, being under pressure from the marketing companies to do their bidding. As the *New World Fortnightly* argued, the banana war was "essentially a struggle for control of the British market between the two private interests that are contracted to market fruit, Van Geest for the Windward Islands, and Elders and Fyffes for Jamaica, has been transformed into a struggle between Windward Islands' and Jamaica's growers" (Issue No. 4. 15 December 1964, p. 20, quoted in Beckford, 1971, p. 84). Even the London Times commented that, "the glut has now produced an all-in fight with Fyffes and Jamaica against Geest and the Windward Islands. While the Jamaican producer faces ruin, Jamaica itself would suffer only a minor cut in its exports, if the Windward Islands won. Is the fight necessary?" (Quoted in The Daily Gleaner, 4 February, 1965).

The UK market had not witnessed such competition in the past, and after more than a year of high volumes and low prices, those with an interest in the trade were suffering, including the marketing companies who were facing financial losses. As a consequence there was a growing feeling that some form of accommodation between the actors was necessary. Indeed, it was recognised that even though preferential access was sufficient to safeguard colonial banana imports ahead of other imports, it was not able to deal with the instability caused as a consequence of competition between colonial sources. It was the first occasion when there were two large-scale colonial banana sources competing for a share of the UK market. As on previous occasions when colonial banana interests were in a fractious state, government involvement was necessary, even though on this occasion Jamaica was independent and the Windward Islands were preparing for a high degree of autonomy. Further, it is important to highlight the nature of the conflict. Previously, problems had arisen because of divisions within Jamaica, now divisions were apparent between Jamaica and the Windward Islands, although the destabilising influence of the UFC remained a constant.

## **The need for conciliation: the Tripartite Talks and the subsequent agreement**

In July 1966, the 'Tripartite Conference' was held with representatives from the UK government, the Jamaican government and from Dominica, Grenada, St Lucia, and St Vincent, making up the Windward Islands delegation. The conference was held in London, under the Chairmanship of Lord Beswick, Parliamentary Under-Secretary for Commonwealth Relations and the Colonies. The involvement of the UK government was crucial as there was a feeling that without it no agreement would be forthcoming. In order to provide the conditions for an agreement the UK Minister of Agriculture, Fred Peart, announced that the government would for the first time accept a sharing of the UK market by Jamaica and the Windward Islands (West India Committee Chronicle, September 1966). Prior to this announcement the UK government had always been reluctant to countenance such a sharing of the market as being too restrictive, but came to realise that if there was no mechanism to accommodate the competing interests, instability would continue. As has been argued, a government's perception can alter if a particular policy is proving unsuccessful (Smith, 1992).

However, the government was careful to frame its undertaking within strict parameters: that the UK market price should not be maintained unreasonably above comparable 'free-market' prices; that other Commonwealth suppliers should not be excluded from the UK market against their wishes; that any such agreements (including subsidiary agreements with importers) should not compromise the government's position in regard to the Restrictive Trade Practices Act; and that the government's obligations to GATT should be observed. The UK authorities were aware that existing restrictions on imports from non-Commonwealth sources were contrary to GATT obligations, and that any further market restrictions would exacerbate the situation. Nevertheless, the government undertook that if a market share arrangement was agreed, it would not increase the dollar quota before the end of 1967 (FCO 23/334; First Plenary Session, Tripartite Banana Talks, 18 July 1966; and The Daily Gleaner, 19 July 1966). The UK government was in a difficult position in terms of balancing its commitments between its colonies and former colonies, and the GATT. However, by sanctioning a market-sharing arrangement, the UK government paved the way for a period which can be seen as the high-point of peace time market intervention, as never before had the UK banana market been apportioned between its major suppliers.

Although no agreement was reached at the Tripartite talks, further discussions produced 'the Banana Marketing Agreement', between the banana growers' associations. The purpose of the agreement, signed on 2 November 1966 in Grenada, was to regulate supplies for the UK market to correspond with seasonal price fluctuations, and to regulate the overall maximum quantities of fruit to be supplied to the market by each territory (WINBAN News, Vol. 2 No.

4, 1966, p. 2). The growers' associations agreed to split the UK market on a 52 percent and 48 percent basis, with Jamaica taking the largest share, a formula later accepted by Elders and Fyffes, Geest and the Jamaica Producers' Marketing Company. The companies were not party to the original arrangement, an exclusion borne of past difficulties in finding an agreement. An essential element of what became known as the WINBAN Agreement was the 'principle of exclusivity', which committed Elders and Fyffes and Geest not to ship bananas from other sources unless, between them, Jamaica and the Windward Islands could not meet consumer demand (The Daily Gleaner, 15 December 1966 and Hansard, 26 February 1971, p. 1186). Within the Jamaican part of the agreement, the share for Elders and Fyffes was 77.5 percent, while that of the Jamaica Banana Producers' Association was 22.5 percent. The agreement was finalised with the sanction and approval of the UK government with the proviso that no artificial increase in prices would result and that supplies would be adequate for trade turnover (FCO 23/334). The WINBAN Agreement put an end to the worst excesses of the competition between the marketing companies, and the respective banana producing countries. The role of the UK government in setting the framework for an agreement was important, although in reality all those involved in the trade had little option but to accept some market accommodation. The agreement provided a degree of market stability, but as on many occasions it was to be superseded by events. A developing malaise within the banana industries of Jamaica and the Windward Islands would weaken their respective positions in the market, and create tensions between Elders and Fyffes and the Jamaica Banana Board.

### **The beginnings of Caribbean decline and a reassessment of market needs**

It is ironic that by the time the WINBAN Agreement had been signed, the height of West Indian banana production had passed. Despite all the anguish and upheaval that had occurred through the middle part of the decade, the Caribbean banana industry was now finding it difficult to meet consumer demand in the UK which in time forced a reassessment of the agreement. Underpinning the decline were economic difficulties in the UK, particularly the 1967 devaluation of Sterling. Following Sterling's devaluation, it became necessary to devalue both the Eastern Caribbean dollar and the Jamaican pound, which increased the cost of imported banana inputs such as fertilisers, herbicides, pesticides and related agricultural materials and machinery. The overall costs of banana production rose, which in turn damaged the industry's profitability, and the farmers' interest in the crop. As a consequence, Jamaican banana exports in particular, began to decline. Indeed by 1968, the UK market was being supplied with greater volumes of bananas from the Windward Islands than from Jamaica for the first time. However, the situation in the Windward Islands was also proving difficult, with quality in decline, and production stagnant. Therefore, a temporary increase in the dollar quota was sanctioned by the UK government in the Spring of 1968, despite opposition from the West Indian grower interests. The Foreign Office

argued that the increase “would be in the interests of consumers and would be helpful in our relations with producing countries in the dollar area ... Such a relaxation is defensible to our preferential suppliers given their inability at present to keep our market fully supplied ...” (FCO 23/335, FCO 23/336 and FCO 23/338). Such a move was important as it was the first time since the dollar quota was introduced in 1959 that the UK government deemed it necessary to increase the imported volume of dollar bananas above the level of the quota. Despite the fact that it was only a temporary increase it signalled the beginning of a decline in the importance of Commonwealth Caribbean banana imports into the UK. However, the increase in dollar bananas had more to do with the decline in banana production in the Caribbean, than any dramatic change in the UK government’s import policy. Indeed, the bottom line was that if Caribbean production could not meet demand, the UK had no choice but to accept bananas from other sources.

Despite the short-term increase in the dollar quota, Fyffes Group Limited (as Elders and Fyffes was now called) wanted a more fundamental reform of the UK’s banana import system, in order that it could access a wider range of banana sourcing. The company was keen to change the nature of the relationship with Jamaica, claiming that the quality of Jamaican bananas supplied to the UK was below an acceptable standard, and that this had been a source of loss and market embarrassment (The Daily Gleaner, 31 January 1971). The problems over quality, together with the shortage of bananas led Fyffes to inform the Jamaican Banana Board that it would begin to acquire bananas from other sources, something which was prohibited under the WINBAN Agreement. However, this mattered little as Fyffes, who had always been a reluctant signatory, terminated the agreement with the Banana Board at the end of January 1970. The parties continued an ad hoc arrangement, but Fyffes used its new found freedom to purchase bananas from the Ivory Coast and Suriname (The Daily Gleaner, 16 May 1970 and The Denning Report, November 1970, pp. 7 and 8).

The termination of the WINBAN Agreement led to a further period of market unrest, with relations between Fyffes and the Jamaica Banana Board coming under severe pressure. The fear of the Banana Board was that if Fyffes freely imported bananas into Britain from non-dollar, non-Commonwealth sources, the company could lower or manipulate the prices on the market. There was also a concern over the dominant position Fyffes had with regard to the selling of Jamaican fruit in the UK, and whether the growers might be beholden to Fyffes in getting bananas to their traditional market. In an attempt to reduce this dependency the Jamaica Banana Board in January 1970 established the Jamaica Marketing Company (JAMCO) to develop and monitor Jamaica’s banana trade in the UK (JAMCO, 1991, p. 1). Previously the Jamaica Banana Board after having bought the bananas from the growers, employed Fyffes and Jamaica Producers as their agents to transport the bananas to the UK, to discharge them at dockside, to distribute them, and to sell them to ripeners based in the UK. However, the agents not only sold the fruit, but

they also bought fruit on their own account, as each had their own ripening facilities. So the companies were in essence selling bananas to themselves, and there was disquiet that the growers in Jamaica were not getting the return they deserved (pers. comm. John Pringle and Junior Lodge). As a consequence, JAMCO was formed to sell bananas to the ripeners in the UK with the aim of getting better returns for the grower.

Despite the organisational change, the relationship between Fyffes and the Jamaica Banana Board remained fractious. However, after lobbying on the part of the governments of Jamaica, and the Windward Islands who were also concerned about the future of banana sourcing, the Labour government appointed Lord Denning, Master of the Rolls, to conciliate between Fyffes and the Banana Board. Despite attempts to bring the two parties together during 1970, Denning's efforts proved to be unsuccessful. In the report he subsequently submitted to the new Conservative government, Denning put forward a number of recommendations to provide a degree of stability within the trade. The most significant was the proposed establishment of an advisory committee to oversee the trade for the benefit of Jamaica and Windward Islands supplies. Denning suggested that the committee should be based on the French system, where growers, shippers, importers, ripeners and retailers all played their part in advising the government on managing the market (The Denning Report, November 1970, pp. 18-20 and 23). However, as both Fyffes and the Conservative government were against such market intervention, no action was taken.

The Jamaican representatives were very critical of the decision not to act on Denning's recommendations, and in an internal memorandum it was stated, "the Tories are totally mesmerised by the Common Market. They have no sympathy for the Commonwealth ... they are particularly disenchanted with the 'black' Commonwealth where they see nothing but problems and little gratitude for helping to solve them" (Internal memorandum, JAMCO, 16 October 1970, in Denning File). Whether these comments truly reflect the Conservative position at the time is less important than the impression they convey of the Jamaican perception of the changing priorities that the UK had at the beginning of the 1970s. The comments are instructive in that they identify an important geo-political change that was taking place. The era of colonial rule was coming to an end, while membership of the European Economic Community was seen as a means by which the UK could re-establish a strategic interest in world affairs. Although, in reality neither agenda proved to be mutually exclusive.

The continuing poor relationship between Fyffes and the Jamaica Banana Board was exacerbated in early 1971, when Fyffes began negotiations to take bananas from British Honduras (Belize), a Commonwealth Caribbean source (the exclusive marketing rights were secured in 1973). The action taken by Fyffes was indicative of an under performing banana industry in Jamaica, and a very disenchanted marketing company. Such disenchantment even led Fyffes to withdraw its shipping from Jamaica for a time in

February 1970 (pers. comm. John Ellis and Herbert Hart, and *The Daily Gleaner*, 17 December 1970). This was to prove the beginning of the end for the UFC's involvement in Jamaica, as JAMCO exercised its new powers over banana exports and renegotiated the shipping contracts giving Jamaica Producers the larger share of the shipping, and thus relegating Fyffes to a supporting role (pers. comm. John Pringle). By the early 1980s, the UFC had become a marginal player in Jamaica having given up most of its banana interests on the island (pers. comm. Charles Johnston). The scaling back of the UFC's involvement in Jamaica symbolised the island's decline as a major banana producer and exporter. The UFC had always been able to move its investments to more profitable sources of production, and in the early 1970s it was able to reduce its dependence on Jamaica by investing in Belize and Suriname. Indeed with the new sources of supply the UFC led the way in diversifying banana sourcing for the UK market in general.

Despite the problems Fyffes was still an important player in the Jamaican industry in the early 1970s, and as a consequence an accommodation was reached between the company and the Jamaica Banana Board in March 1971 to stabilise their relationship, albeit only after UK government intervention. The Banana Board undertook to improve quality and quantity of bananas supplied to the UK, while Fyffes committed itself to only import non-Caribbean bananas when a shortfall developed, but in practice this meant that about 20 percent of the market was being regularly supplied from other sources. Due to the continuing decline in both Jamaican and Windward Islands exports the British market could only be maintained with the aid of non-Caribbean fruit (Hansard, 9 March 1971, column 85; *The Daily Gleaner*, 5 March 1971; *The Daily Gleaner*, 6 March 1971; *West Indies Chronicle*, April 1971; Price Commission, 1975a, p. 7; and *The Denning Report and Discussions*, Denning File). The problems within the Jamaican banana industry were indicative of the general malaise of the traditional banana supplying interests. Over a relatively short period of time, exports to the UK from Jamaica and the Windward Islands had gone from a position of unrivalled strength to one of relative weakness. Indeed it was only the involvement of the UK authorities which helped to calm the fractious nature of the banana trade at this time. However, further problems were on the horizon which led to a more fundamental reform of trading relations.

### **An institutionalisation of the interests within the UK banana trade**

As a consequence of the upheavals between the interests involved in supplying bananas to the UK, there were moves, at least on the growers side, to rationalise and institutionalise their existing relationship. On 31 August 1972, the Commonwealth Banana Growers Association (CBEA) was established, which at its inception had Jamaica and the Windward Islands as members, although it was later to include Belize. The aim of the Association was "to increase the profitability of banana growing for thousands of small plantation owners in the West Indies ... (through the rationalisation of) certain areas of its industry such as research and the

bulk purchase of materials and services needed by the growers” (The Daily Gleaner, 1 September 1972). The CBEA received the full support of the respective governments, who believed that the association could play an important role in overseeing the now resurrected European Economic Community (EEC) negotiations (The Daily Gleaner, 2 September 1972).

However, despite the creation of the CBEA, the situation in the UK banana market was still one of instability, particularly towards the end of 1972, when around 1000 tons of bananas a week were entering the UK from the the Ivory Coast, Suriname, and Martinique, all of which had duty-free access to EEC markets. As a consequence, there was a fear that such imports as they stood, were just the prelude to larger volumes entering the UK once Community membership became a reality on 1 January 1973. It was also alleged that “this market situation has been brought about by Fyffes flooding the market with foreign fruit” (Etienne, 1973). The consequence was an oversupply of bananas, causing prices to fall, and a fear that banana supply conditions could worsen further (The Daily Gleaner, 23 December 1972 and 11 January 1973). However, there was an expectation that the UK government would intervene if banana oversupply became a serious issue (Etienne, 1973). The problem of traditional EEC banana sources entering the UK were thus seen for the first time, foreshadowing the likely pressure Commonwealth Caribbean banana sources would come under once the UK joined the EEC. Further, the role of Fyffes in recognising the potential to increase its market power through a wider range of banana sourcing should also be acknowledged. Under such circumstances, the traditional banana suppliers of Jamaica and the Windward Islands wanted guarantees from the UK government that their market access would be sustained.

At the request of the Caribbean governments talks were convened at the beginning of January 1973, with the Ministry of Agriculture. The Prime Minister of St Lucia, John Compton, who led the Windward Islands delegation set the scene for the negotiations by stating, “prices are now getting way below production costs and the economies of St Lucia, Grenada and Dominica are on the verge of collapse”. In response it was reported that

the British Government confirmed its full appreciation of the vital importance of the banana industry to the economies of the Windward Islands and Jamaica, recognised the need for growers to enjoy a reasonable rate of return, and undertook to use its best endeavours to secure this objective. In this connection recent price fluctuations have underlined the importance of greater stability in the United Kingdom market. The British government will hold immediate discussions on this with interested parties (The Daily Gleaner, 11 January 1973).

After lengthy negotiations, the UK government stated that it would be prepared to involve itself in consultations with those with an interest in the UK banana trade (The Daily Gleaner,



17 January 1973). This did not go as far as the Caribbean delegation had hoped, as they had asked for more concrete and specific measures (The Daily Gleaner, 19 May 1973). However, the UK government, aware of its international obligations believed it had gone as far as it could to safeguard Caribbean banana exports. In an effort to mitigate any disappointment, the government also promised to focus its aid programme more specifically in an attempt “to improve the viability and competitive position of the industry” (The Daily Gleaner, 11 January 1973). After further consultations between the interested parties, the UK government on 18 May 1973 appointed an advisory committee on bananas for the UK market (The Daily Gleaner, 19 May 1973). Once again the UK government was called upon to balance the interests of its traditional Caribbean suppliers with those of the wider international trading community, and once again the government did enough to secure the interests of the Caribbean. Despite the fact that by this time the UK had become a member of the EEC, the government recognised the need to safeguard the banana industries of Jamaica and the Windward Islands. The historical ties that underpinned the UK banana trade were sufficient to frame the government’s banana policy in a new era of political and economic relations.

The Banana Advisory Committee (later called the Banana Trade Advisory Committee) contained representatives from the Ministry of Agriculture, Fisheries, and Food, the Department of Trade and Industry, the three major importers, Geest, Fyffes, and Jamaica Producers, and the Windward Islands and Jamaican trade organisations (WINBAN and JAMCO). Its terms of reference were to provide a forum for exchange of statistics and information, including the volume and quality of bananas on the UK market; to consider the state of the banana industries in the Commonwealth Caribbean; and to study the long term future of the industry (Price Commission, 1975a, p. 15). The committee which was purely advisory and operated until the middle of 1993, usually met monthly and was chaired by the Ministry of Agriculture, Fisheries, and Food. The committee’s most important role was to advise on the supply situation, and to recommend the quantity of dollar banana imports needed to meet consumer demand (Price Commission, 1975a, p. 15). In many ways the Banana Advisory Committee followed the model suggested by Lord Denning three years before (The Denning Report, November 1970, pp. 18-20). To complement the Banana Advisory Committee, a Banana Market Consultative Committee was established which had a wider range of participants, including shippers, ripeners, independent companies, retailers, and some wholesalers. This committee met four times a year to consider the general state of the market, and to provide a wider perspective than could be sought from the Banana Advisory Committee. As Smith (1992) has highlighted, an agricultural policy community has an inner and outer circle of members. The actors within the inner circle “are intimately involved in policy making on a day-to-day basis, whereas the secondary community includes groups which have access to the department only when an issue which specifically affects them is being

considered” (p. 31). In general, the committee system was seen as an effective tool in providing a degree of stability for the UK banana market, and security for Jamaica and Windward Islands supplies. The counterpoint to the Banana Advisory Committee was a requirement on the part of the Caribbean to improve the quality of their bananas. The view of the Ministry of Agriculture was that if the Caribbean was going to have a guaranteed market, they had to make sure they were supplying bananas of good quality. The eventual development of a formalised interest group relationship within the UK banana trade, as encapsulated by the Banana Advisory Committee in particular, is best interpreted in terms of Richardson and Jordan’s group approach. Specifically, their contention that the nature of interest group behaviour regarding a particular policy area is one

of a regularised, routinised relationship, which appears to be the normal response to problems that automatically reappear on the agenda ... that over time any governmental/interest group relationship on a matter of substance will evolve a special machinery ... (1979, p. 98).

After a decade of market instability which had badly damaged the fabric of the UK banana trade, the traditional banana interests had little room for manoeuvre, and few other avenues to explore. The establishment of a policy community was important for the interest group dynamic of the trade, as it provided a structure for discussing issues of mutual interest. Indeed, the suggestion of Richardson and Jordan that the “consultation phenomenon” in British government is due to a number of factors, is pertinent. There was a realisation within the trade that the implementation of policies had been affected by a lack of cooperation amongst the actors involved. In addition, it is clear that there was a recognition within the Ministry of Agriculture that the banana companies and banana growers’ organisations would be helpful in assisting policy implementation and the provision of detailed information regarding the trade, and that the department’s legitimacy would be increased as a consequence. Further, after the upheavals within the banana trade there was a desire to maintain professional relations with the representatives of the various banana interests.

As Richardson and Jordan argue

For these and other reasons consultation takes place, and of course the development of committees is the extension of this consultative tide. By the use of committees with some continuity of existence there is administrative convenience - a process is established that obviates the need for decisions on procedure and protocol on each issue. But the formalisation of consultation has a greater importance. With a longer term perspective, the possibility of a gradualist solution becomes more likely (1979, p. 98).

However, although Richardson and Jordan’s group approach is important in interpreting the development of the UK banana trade at this time, the concept needs to be

supplemented in order that its use as an interpretive paradigm can be secured. John (1998) argues that a serious drawback with the approach is that there is little consideration of why decisions emerge when they do, and thus it is descriptive rather than explanatory (p. 71). It can be argued that Richardson and Jordan's model in itself does not provide adequate explanation of why a 'regularised, routinised relationship' developed when it did. However, within the context of the study there is a clear explanation of why the Banana Advisory Committee was created in 1973, and not before. The influence of a new source of colonial banana supply in the Windward Islands, and the resulting market instability that was precipitated over the course of a decade, provided the rationale for the establishment of a policy community. Previously, competition between two colonial sources of supply had not been a problem, and as a consequence a more ad hoc approach had been taken whenever the issue of market instability had arisen, using the mechanisms of Commonwealth Preference and dollar quota restriction.

In addition, the approach of Richardson and Jordan has been criticised for being too broad, with little difference between a policy community and a close relationship between officials and outside actors. However, an attempt has been made to highlight the difference between the relationship of the actors in the Banana Advisory Committee, and the nature of the interactions before the committee's establishment. The Banana Advisory Committee was underpinned by a formal relationship between the UK government, the banana companies, and the banana growers, involving a series of regular contacts. While the nature of the interactions in the past had been based on a much looser association, with little contact between the three different groups of actors unless a particular problem had to be overcome.

In addition, Richardson and Jordan's approach has been criticised for underemphasising the role of institutions and the state in the group approach. John (1998) argues that powerful groups can use the institutions of the state to safeguard their own priorities, while institutions of the state can have an important bearing on the interest group dynamic within a particular area of policy, in that institutions can shape group interactions. In short, the government is involved in the policy process, but it has a special status. In Richardson and Jordan's study there is a recognition of the problem, and they look to the Lijphart's (1968) concept of *the Government's right to govern*, in order to emphasise the privileged role government has in interest group relations. Indeed, the UK government has been an important participant in the banana trade, acting as a catalyst to reduce tensions between the 'outside' actors, as can be seen with the establishment of the Banana Advisory Committee. Conversely, it is important to recognise the influence of the 'outside' banana interests on the institutions of the state, as the Banana Advisory Committee was only established when the banana companies and the banana growers were sure that their interests would be safeguarded in such a committee.

## **Chapter conclusion**

Although the colonial authorities had at first been sceptical of the merits of developing a banana export trade on the Windward Islands, once significant banana volumes began to be exported, the government could not discriminate between two colonial supplying areas. Despite the fact that Jamaica had gained its independence in 1962, and the Windward Islands had achieved Associated Statehood by the end of the 1960s, together with the external influences of the European Economic Community and the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade, the commitment on the part of the UK government to retain preferential access for banana supplies from its former colonies did not weaken. It is true that the nature of the interest group relationship between the islands and the UK altered, as there was no longer the direct link between the colonial administration on the islands and the Colonial Office in London, but the legacy of these relationships meant that in reality a close bond between the islands and the UK government continued to exist.

With the government unable to discriminate between bananas from Jamaica and the Windward Islands, competition within the Commonwealth Preference area seriously compromised the stability of the UK market. The resultant decline in banana exports from the traditional Caribbean producers from the late 1960s, and the particular problems in Jamaica, meant that the UK government was forced to widen the supply base of the market beyond Jamaica and the Windward Islands, to include an increasing amount of dollar bananas. Although it is important to stress that despite the divisions, both Jamaica and the Windward Islands themselves were united in successfully resisting fundamental market liberalisation in the UK. The necessary easing of restrictions on dollar bananas was strongly supported by Fyffes, who wanted to diversify its sourcing away from Jamaica because of problems of quality and volume. The resistance of the Jamaica Banana Board to this led to the UK government appointing Lord Denning to conciliate between the parties, and when this proved unsuccessful Denning suggested the establishment of a committee to oversee the operation of the UK banana market. However, because of the reluctance of Fyffes to accept such a recommendation, it took a further three years for the Banana Advisory Committee to be established. By this time Fyffes was now able to access bananas from other sources, and as a result were less concerned with the effect a committee might have on dictating its banana sourcing, while the Windward Islands and Jamaica were still being adversely affected by market instability in the early 1970s. As a consequence, the UK government established the Banana Advisory Committee to oversee the banana trade involving all the traditional interests, which in turn changed the way in which the actors related to one another in a policy community.

## **Chapter Four**

### **The European Economic Community and the Lomé Convention: a weakening of the national approach.**

The main purpose of Chapter Four is to assess the impact on the interest group dynamic of the United Kingdom banana trade, of the UK's membership of an organisation exhibiting both inter-governmental and supranational characteristics, the European Economic Community. The chapter does this by considering the tensions between those countries such as the UK and France that had preferential market access in order to safeguard banana suppliers in former colonial and domestic banana producers; and other member states such as Germany with no colonial ties and which imported bananas from Latin America without restriction. Within this context the desire on the part of some member states to secure the relationship with their colonial and former colonial states, through the creation of the Lomé Convention, and the related Banana Protocol are considered. The main themes of the chapter are the gradual diminution of national control of the UK's trading policy, and the beginning of a re-focussing of political and economic commitments from the colonies and former colonies, to Europe. The chapter is divided into six sections. The first considers the basis of the EEC's banana imports prior to UK membership. The second assesses the issues of concern for the UK banana interests in the build up to UK membership of the EEC, and the changes that were implemented as a result of the EEC's common external tariff. The third section considers the negotiations and subsequent performance of the Lomé Convention, and the related Banana Protocol, which highlight the increasing complexity of the interest group dynamic, and the importance that was given to the safeguarding of long standing colonial and post-colonial trading links. The fourth section considers the role of the multinational banana companies in undermining the legal undertakings within the Lomé Convention. The fifth section evaluates the unsuccessful attempts to end national banana markets within the EEC. While the sixth and final section, considers the changing nature of the UK banana market as a result of domestic political, legal, and demand led concerns, with regard to the position of the traditional actors. The chapter establishes that despite the major changes related to EEC membership, the UK was able to sustain its colonial and post-colonial trading relationships, although particular developments within the UK itself were important in altering the nature of the traditional interest group relationship.

#### **The Treaty of Rome and the different national import policies**

The basis of the UK's membership of the EEC and the provisions surrounding the safeguarding of certain banana producers can be traced back to the Treaty of Rome of 1957. The negotiations leading to the signing of the Treaty were influenced by disagreements over the banana issue, an illustration of how important the issue has been in shaping international political outcomes. There was a fundamental divergence of approach between those member states, such as West Germany, who intended to maintain their imports of bananas

from third countries, and those such as France, who demanded preferential access for their dependent territories, and traditional suppliers. A solution was only found after discussions between West German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer and French President Charles de Gaulle, whereby national controls were retained.

In West Germany, there were no quantitative restrictions on imports. Imports from Member and Associated States of the EEC entered duty free, and although imports from third countries were officially subject to the EEC's common external tariff of 20 percent, a special protocol attached to the Treaty of Rome allowed West Germany a duty free third country quota which, together with negotiated additional quota allocations were sufficient to cover all import requirements (Treaty establishing The European Economic Community, 1957, pp. 142-143). Imports into West Germany mainly came from Ecuador, Honduras, and Costa Rica, with smaller amounts originating from Colombia and Guatemala. The import policy of West Germany was particularly important for the future debates within the European context, as there was a powerful member state defending the concept of dollar banana imports, while resisting the arguments of other member states for continued preferential access for their colonial banana sources.

In France, the importation of bananas was controlled by a licensing and quota system. The market was reserved predominately for supplies from the Overseas Departments (Guadeloupe and Martinique) and the African countries belonging to the franc zone (Cameroon, Ivory Coast and Madagascar). Some small quantities of bananas also entered France from the Canary Islands, Somalia, Suriname and Zaire. If there was a shortage in traditional supplies, bananas from Central and South America were accepted. Bananas from the Overseas Departments, franc zone countries, and those associated with the EEC entered France free from duty, while other sources were subject to the 20 percent external tariff. The French banana import system thus had a number of similarities with the UK arrangements, which meant that when the UK finally joined the EEC, there was already a powerful set of interests within the Community determined to safeguard preferential access for its traditional banana suppliers. In other words the UK had a precedent to follow when EEC membership was achieved.

In the Benelux countries there were no quantitative restrictions on imports. Imports from associated and member countries of the EEC entered free from duty, while those from third countries which contributed the great majority of banana imports into the Benelux were subject to the EEC's common external tariff. The bulk of supplies came from Colombia, Ecuador and Central America. In Italy, meanwhile, imports were regulated by an overall global quota system under which quotas were allocated between the EEC Associates and third countries. Among the EEC Associates, Somalia was the most important banana supplier to Italy, with Suriname, the Ivory Coast, and Martinique also providing bananas. From the third countries, Italy's major banana suppliers were Honduras, Costa Rica, Ecuador and

Guatemala. A consumption tax was levied on bananas, with Somalia getting a partial exemption. Thus within the EEC there was no consistent banana market regime. However, this did not prevent the traditional UK banana suppliers from the Commonwealth Caribbean fearing that the privileged access that they had had for 40 years would be undermined if the UK became a member of the Community. It is important to recognise that even though membership of the EEC was designed to usher in a new era of cooperation, the historical baggage of each state continued to be important in shaping their actions.

### **The prelude to EEC membership and the concerns of the traditional suppliers**

When Harold Wilson's Labour Government applied for EEC membership in 1967, the concerns of the traditional Commonwealth Caribbean banana producers came to the fore, despite the fact that the original Six members had all retained distinctive national banana markets. There was uncertainty on the part of the Commonwealth Caribbean regarding EEC membership, and what measures could be undertaken under EEC law to secure continued preferential access for their bananas. It was clear, however, that the Commonwealth Caribbean would need to agree some form of agreement with the EEC, based on the provision in the Treaty of Rome (Part IV) which had institutionalised a formal association between the EEC and the member states' former and existing overseas territories. Without that, bananas from the Commonwealth Caribbean would have been subject to the EEC's common external tariff, while bananas from Cameroon, Ivory Coast and Somalia would continue to be exempt. In addition, there was a belief that bananas from the Commonwealth Caribbean would need added protection from other associated states and dollar bananas, in order to retain their position in the UK market (see Spector, *West Indies Chronicle*, October 1967 and *The United Kingdom and the European Communities*, Command Paper 4715, p. 29). The Labour government understood the concerns of the Caribbean, and tried to reassure the region's producers. Lord Beswick, a member of the government, who had held preliminary negotiations with the EEC argued that "Her Majesty's Government, if it accedes to the EEC, will seek for the banana producers treatment no less favourable than that extended by Europe to its traditional suppliers" (Select Committee on Overseas Development, 1973, p. 127). As with the existing member states of the EEC, it is clear from these early exchanges that the UK was prepared to maintain preferential access for its traditional suppliers. Therefore, the divisions over the banana issue which had existed within the EEC since its inception were likely to be reinforced with the UK's accession.

The surprising defeat of the Labour government at the 1970 General Election, meant that the concerns of the Commonwealth Caribbean regarding the EEC had to be re-emphasised. In turn, the incoming Conservative government attempted to reassure the Commonwealth Caribbean of its good intentions (Minutes of the Meeting of the Management, West India Committee, 26 March 1971 p. 5 and Hansard, 8 March 1971,

column 3). However, despite the importance of the banana issue for the Commonwealth Caribbean, the future of their sugar imports into the UK took centre stage. The issue of sugar was always going to be a difficult one within the context of the EEC negotiations, as great importance was given to the Commonwealth Sugar Agreement established in 1951. Successive British governments had long been dependent upon reliable and assured supplies of sugar, while the Commonwealth sugar suppliers appreciated the stability of price, the assured market, and the guarantee over quantity for a commodity that was vital to their export economy. The original Six, however, were basically self-sufficient in sugar from domestic beet suppliers. During the negotiations for UK accession, one of the preconditions laid down by the UK was that of finding a new framework, compatible with EEC sugar regulations, whereby the interests of its existing suppliers could be safeguarded. This could not be achieved immediately because the Commonwealth Sugar Agreement was contractually valid until the end of 1974 and a new set of EEC sugar regulations was due to come into force in mid-1975. Nevertheless, Geoffrey Rippon, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster and the Minister responsible for negotiations with the EEC, won a commitment from the Community to safeguard the interests of those countries that were dependent on the export of primary products, particularly sugar (Part III of Protocol 22, Treaty concerning the Accession, 1972). Such a commitment was important in paving the way for UK membership of the EEC, which was achieved on 22 January 1972.

In terms of the banana issue, as there was provision within the Treaty of Rome for member states to retain their national regimes, the main consequence of EEC membership for the UK was that the Commonwealth Preference of £7.50 per ton was gradually replaced by the EEC's common external tariff of 20 percent ad valorem. This meant that EEC banana suppliers such as Guadeloupe and Martinique, could enter the UK market duty free. Although, this exemption was not immediate, as the duty on bananas was phased out until it became zero on 1 July 1977. Despite the French Overseas Departments gaining duty-free access to the UK market, the UK's traditional banana suppliers hoped that with the tariff rate now at 20 percent ad valorem, some of the protective value of the Commonwealth Preference that had been lost over the years would be regained. The UK tariff of £7.50 on non-Commonwealth banana imports had been fixed in 1956, and by the early 1970s had eroded in value, because of inflation and more specifically due the devaluation of the pound in 1967. As a consequence of the deep divisions between the member states, the UK was able to retain control over its banana trade, although the entry of bananas from EEC sources was important, in that it signified that there was now a new set of actors with an interest in the UK market deriving its influence from the regulatory power of the EEC.

### **The Lomé construct: developing a new institutional relationship**

With the UK now a member of the EEC, the issue of what kind of relationship the Commonwealth Caribbean should have with the Community had to be decided. Prior



to the UK's accession, the Yaoundé Convention had been agreed between the EEC and the associated states of the Six, which extended Part IV of the Treaty of Rome in response to the new political and legal situation in the newly independent countries. Having been signed in 1963, and renewed in 1969, the Convention was due to expire on 31 January 1975, and as a consequence, there seemed to be an opportunity to integrate the Commonwealth and Francophone countries into one agreement.

Notwithstanding the possibility of a post-Yaoundé arrangement, the dependent territories of Britain were offered association under Part IV of the Treaty of Rome, which provided for the allocation of Community aid and trade preferences. Such provisions applied to Belize and the four Windward Islands, although Grenada was to gain independence in 1974, which meant it then became involved in the post-Yaoundé negotiations. The situation for the independent Commonwealth Caribbean states was more uncertain, as there was a choice over which form of association they could collectively, or individually take. The preliminary conference at which the enlarged EEC had their first discussions with the independent Commonwealth countries, as well as the African Yaoundé signatories took place in Brussels in July 1973. The Commonwealth Caribbean countries, in order to benefit from the expertise of the African countries in dealing with the EEC, initiated regular contacts and consultations with the region. This led in time to the creation of an African, Caribbean and Pacific grouping (the ACP), which the participants hoped would maximise the strength of their negotiating position. As Baggott (1995) suggests "pressure groups often form broad coalitions in an attempt to influence public policy". Although the coalition may be divided on particular issues, groups can present a united front on general matters of policy by coordinating their activities. Baggott states that "Coordination is essential to avoid the duplication of lobbying efforts ... [and] by pooling resources, the coalition may be able to achieve more collectively than any group acting alone" (p. 72). Indeed, the ACP felt that a fundamentally new 'association' with the EEC could be negotiated.

The Commonwealth Caribbean wanted a form of relationship with the EEC that was *sui generis* (Gonzales, 1997, p. 72). It called for non-reciprocity, protection of traditional arrangements, and no difference in treatment between independent Caribbean countries and the self-governing territories of EEC member states in the region. In many respects, the First Lomé Convention met many of the objectives that the Caribbean had set itself. The aim of the Convention was "to establish a new model for relations between developed and developing states, compatible with the aspirations of the international community towards a more just and more balance economic order" (The Courier, March 1975, p. 3).

In more specific terms, there was an undertaking by the EEC to design special arrangements to give legal force to the protection afforded to the ACP producers by the Community. The ACP wanted legal commitments in order to safeguard, over the long term, a number of their primary exports to the EEC, including sugar, bananas, and rum.

The negotiations surrounding these products were highly contentious, and the negotiations over the Sugar Protocol, as it became known, were particularly influential in shaping the subsequent discussions on the Banana Protocol. The interest group dynamic during this period of negotiation was highly complex, with a large number of actors discussing a wide range of interrelated issues. The scale of negotiations was therefore quite different from the rather limited discussions that had occurred within the context of the UK banana trade, prior to the UK's accession. The openness of decision-making at the European level, its multinational character, and the important role of national politico-administrative elites in the process, meant that interests groups had to contend with an unstable and complex environment, which had important ramifications for interest group strategies. As Streeck and Schmitter argue, the European policy process is characterised by “a profound *absence of hierarchy and monopoly among a wide variety of players of different but uncertain status*” (1991, p. 159). The traditional Caribbean banana interests, therefore, had to adjust and adapt their diplomatic approach in order to maximise their influence in a more complex decision-making environment.

### **The context of the Banana Protocol negotiations: a division of interests**

The importance of the issue of sugar has already been referred to, and the negotiations for the creation of a new framework for Commonwealth sugar exporters, compatible with the EEC sugar regulations were highly significant in shaping the subsequent discussions concerning what commitments should be given to the Commonwealth banana exporters. In March 1974, at a meeting of the ACP Committee of Ambassadors, the status of the sugar issue within the context of the wider Lomé negotiations was discussed. Both Mauritius and the Caribbean representatives stressed the separateness of sugar in the negotiations, sighting Part III of Protocol 22 of the Treaty of Accession, which states that “The Community will have as its firm purpose the safeguarding of the interests of all the countries referred to in this Protocol whose economies depend to a considerable extent on the export of primary products, and particularly of sugar”. However, such a statement of intent from Mauritius and the Caribbean did not go down well with the African representatives at the meeting, who were concerned that their interests would be marginalised. The Caribbean attempted to reassure the Africans by arguing that “separateness did not mean that sugar producing ACP countries were forming a breakaway caucus, although a strategy and tactics of approach had to be worked out amongst them” (Dyett, 1998, p. 59). Despite these reassurances, a degree of resentment over this issue was to be discernable when the matter of bananas was discussed. The complex interaction of policy concerns during the Lomé negotiations precipitated tensions between the Caribbean and African states who each had their respective agendas to follow. As a consequence when discussions were undertaken on the banana issue, wider areas of interest were involved.

Similarly, there were strong disagreements between the EEC member states over the sugar issue. France and Belgium were particularly adverse to giving Commonwealth sugar guaranteed annual access to the Community market, and for a long time refused to countenance the possibility of such an undertaking. The governments of Germany and Italy were also reluctant to see such a commitment given, believing that any scheme to protect Commonwealth cane sugar production would be against the interests of the European beet producers. Britain in retaliation, withheld its support for a Community proposal for a stabilisation scheme for ACP export earnings. It has been argued that disagreements over the sugar issue, “precipitated the worst crisis within the Community since the French non-participation of the mid-1960s” (Ravenhill, 1985, p. 92, and West Indies Chronicle, August 1973). The divisions within the EEC over the sugar issue, as with the differences in the ACP, set the scene for the banana negotiations to follow. The tensions between the member states over sugar were indicative of the serious differences in approach between them regarding the issue of preferential access. Indeed, it can be argued that the sugar issue hardened the position of those states opposed to such an agreement, when the subsequent banana negotiations were undertaken. It is important to appreciate the complex nature of the policy-making process at this time, and how other concerns impinged on the issue of bananas.

Further, the relationship between the EEC and the ACP was not particularly good towards the end of the negotiating process. An important set of meetings were held in Kingston, Jamaica in July 1974, during which time a number of substantive issues were agreed upon. However, when the European ministers returned from Jamaica, they were accused of making too many concessions. It has been suggested that “between September 1974 and January 31 1975, the EEC Commission tried not only to retrieve and erode some of the concessions and agreements made at Kingston, but more ominously to stampede the ACP into signing a new agreement” (Dyett, 1998, p. 68). Nevertheless, a compromise proposal on the Sugar Protocol was agreed, although the final negotiations were not completed until the end of January 1975. Despite the agreement a great deal of good will had been used up both between the EEC and ACP negotiators, and within the individual groupings themselves. Once the issue of sugar had been agreed, the political differences that had developed through those negotiations were now to influence the discussions on the Banana Protocol.

### **The Banana Protocol negotiations and the new paradigm of influence**

The substantial negotiations on the Banana Protocol took place at the end of 1974 and into January 1975. However, the talks were not undertaken in a very positive atmosphere. The basis for such disharmony was the fact that the negotiators representing the EEC, primarily from the Development Directorate (DG VIII), were determined not to produce another Sugar Protocol which was highly prescriptive. As a consequence the EEC representatives in the negotiations were extremely reluctant to give much ground to

the ACP delegation. Further, the relationship between the African states, and the Caribbean representatives involved in the negotiations was also strained. The African states that produced bananas (Cameroon, Ivory Coast, and Somalia) were Francophone in allegiance and had been part of the Yaoundé Agreement. While the Caribbean banana producers (Jamaica and Grenada) were part of the Commonwealth, and had never before undertaken such important discussions with the EEC. The African representatives had felt rather hard done by in the Lomé negotiations up to this point. The Yaoundé Agreement had been dominated by Francophone interests, but with the Sugar Protocol finally nearing agreement, Anglophile countries such as Swaziland and to a lesser extent Mauritius and the Commonwealth Caribbean seemed to be benefiting the most.

Thus the African banana producing countries were determined to redress the balance, and pressed for the creation of a Banana Protocol to match the provisions in the Sugar Protocol. The Africans were determined to take a leading role in both designing the protocol and in discussions with the EEC. The Caribbean representatives meanwhile, being significant banana producers themselves, felt disinclined to allow the African representatives to have it all their own way, and preferred to have a joint ACP approach. As a consequence of the various tensions and split loyalties, the negotiations surrounding the Banana Protocol were riven with hostility and suspicion (pers. comm. Edwin Carrington). The effect of such disunity illustrates the problems that occur during negotiations of any kind, when the issue under consideration can be superseded by other unrelated matters. For example, despite the fact that the whole rationale for the negotiations was to sustain former colonial ties, the distinctive colonial histories of Africa and the Caribbean proved to be a source of division, which in turn shaped the discussions to come.

During the negotiations it became clear that despite Caribbean hopes, their interests were being marginalised to a degree. With Dominica, St Lucia, St Vincent, and Belize still British dependencies, and therefore unable to take part in the negotiations, the remaining independent Caribbean banana producing states of Jamaica and Grenada did not have the political influence or the geographical size and population to push the negotiations forward. Conversely, Cameroon, the Ivory Coast, and Somalia did have the capacity to force the negotiations forward. Such a situation in some ways suited the balance of interests within the EEC. Amongst the EEC member states, the French took the greatest interest in the banana issue, because of Francophone African production and their own production. If provision was made in the Lomé Convention for banana imports from the ACP states, then French imports of bananas from Martinique and Guadeloupe would hopefully be more secure within the EEC market. Such an accommodation of interests is interesting in that France was able to exploit the Banana Protocol negotiations in order to benefit both its former colonies and its domestic producers. This cross-fertilisation of agendas well illustrates the complexity of the policy making process within the EEC.

Within the negotiations two particular policy issues dominated proceedings, firstly what undertaking should there be within the Banana Protocol regarding market access for ACP bananas, and secondly what if any special assistance should be given to Somalia whose banana production was at a low ebb. As has been explained the EEC negotiators were reluctant to agree to comprehensive and prescriptive provisions as existed in the Sugar Protocol, while the African banana producing countries in particular were determined to secure some safeguards for their banana sector. As a consequence, negotiations were very slow, and there were days on end when no progress was made (pers. comm. Edwin Carrington). However, despite the difficult negotiating conditions agreement was eventually reached on the wording of the protocol. The articles that were to constitute the Banana Protocol were shaped in part by the representatives of the respective banana associations in the individual countries of the ACP. So for example both WINBAN and the Jamaica Banana Board lent their expertise and knowledge in constructing the best form of wording which it was hoped would secure EEC market access for their exports in the future (pers. comm. Shridath Ramphal and Gloria Francis). By co-opting those interests with a particular grounding in the subject, politicians and officials were able to secure the greatest level of support for any decisions made. Further, the overall credibility of the process was enhanced with the involvement of those actors with a particular expertise in the industry. Indeed, the cooperation between the European Commission and banana growing interests was to become a strong feature of European policy making over the coming years.

Perhaps the most important decision concerned the particular wording of Article One of the Banana Protocol: "As regards its exports of bananas to the markets of the Community, no ACP state will be placed, as regards access to its traditional markets and its advantages on those markets, in a less favourable situation than in the past or at present" (The Courier, March 1975, p. 77). With such wording, those countries whose banana exports to the EEC were low by historic levels, including Cameroon and Jamaica, would not be prevented from exporting their normal volumes of bananas to the EEC in the future, once production had recovered.

However, one can see that the wording of the Banana Protocol was very much more indefinite than that of the Sugar Protocol. When comparing Article One of the Banana Protocol, with the same article of the Sugar Protocol, the nature of each can be seen quite clearly. Article One, paragraph one, of the Sugar Protocol states, "The Community undertakes for an indefinite period to purchase and import, at guaranteed prices, specific quantities of cane sugar, raw or white, which originate in the ACP States and which these States undertake to deliver to it" (The Courier, March 1975, p. 73). The difference in content and detail of the two articles illustrates the difference in approach that the EEC took for the two commodities. The Lomé Convention does not contain anything as contractual as the provisions within the Sugar Protocol. A minimum price for ACP sugar

is fixed after negotiations between the EEC and the ACP sugar producers. The price is calculated with reference to the price European producers receive, which means that ACP producers benefit from price increases decided by the Community. Due to the disparity between the Banana and Sugar Protocols, those involved in the Lomé negotiations knew that the Banana Protocol would be the first to be undermined if pressure from any quarter was exerted upon it (pers. comm. Edwin Carrington). The difference in the nature between the two protocols illustrates the contrasting approaches to the respective negotiations, and how issues of political expediency and diplomatic rivalry can influence the manner of agreement. Indeed, the legacy of the political interactions at that time were to have important ramifications for the viability of the Banana Protocol in the future.

With regard to Somalia, Italy was pushing for special provision to be made for their main ACP banana supplier within the protocol. There was a belief that Somalia should be specifically mentioned, in order to highlight and address certain unique problems that were present in its banana sector. About 20 percent of the banana output in Somalia was not exported, partly because of poor quality and partly because the seasonal peak of production coincided with the period of lowest demand in Italy. Further, the country had poor inland and harbour facilities which were holding back the expansion of the industry (FAO, 1972, p. 40 and *The Courier*, March-April 1983, pp. 71-72). Thus there was pressure to institute special measures for Somalia to promote banana production, improve the quality of the fruit through technical assistance, and to reduce the high operating costs of the industry. However, some countries involved in the protocol negotiations were against such special treatment for Somalia, believing that Somalia's problems were little different to their own. Both Grenada and Jamaica were suffering from volume and quality problems at the time. However, after further discussions it was agreed that Somalia should be specifically mentioned in article two of the protocol, although this was one of the last items to be finalised in the Lomé negotiations (*West Indies Chronicle*, February/March 1975 and *The Courier*, March 1975, p. 77). The importance of the reference to Somalia was significant, in that since the Banana Protocol's inception Somalia has claimed that the Protocol was in fact created especially for them.

The subsequent signing of the Lomé Convention, in February 1975, meant that the structure of the UK banana market was altered slightly. The preferential access that the UK had previously given to banana supplies from Belize, Jamaica, the Windward Islands, and EEC sources was sustained, while all ACP banana producers, such as Cameroon, the Ivory Coast and Suriname were now able to enter the UK market free from duty. The new arrangements also permitted those countries that supplied bananas to the UK to export to the other EEC states on a duty-free basis, although the traditional shipping and distribution networks greatly constrained the possibility of exploiting new markets. The signing of the Lomé Convention thus further undermined the special position of Commonwealth Caribbean supplies in the UK market, with African bananas now being

able to enter free from duty. However, the greatest significance of the change can be seen in the fact that there was now a common commitment throughout the EEC for the importation of ACP bananas. Despite the fact that non-ACP sources continued to be treated differently by member states, the Lomé Convention set a precedent for future attempts to unify the disparate national banana markets. Further, it is important to recognise the role of traditional shipping and distribution networks in sustaining the pattern of banana imports over the last quarter of a century, despite the changes that have been made to the banana import policies of the EEC during that time.

### **The importance of Article 115 in sustaining national markets**

The imposition of restrictions on the importation of dollar bananas was an important part of the UK's banana import policy to prevent dollar bananas being transported directly into the UK, and thus undermining the commitments given in the Lomé Convention. However, the EEC's common external tariff would not have been sufficient to check the circulation of bananas from one member state to another. Therefore member states had to be able to control the importation of dollar bananas from other member states, and this was possible under Article 115 of the Treaty of Rome. This article allowed for derogations from the requirement that states should be part of a common market, in this case for bananas. The Article allowed the European Commission to grant a member state the power to impose controls on those goods which originated in a 'third country' (i.e. a non-EEC member), and whose trans-shipment would have circumvented national quotas. This measure gave authority to the relevant member state to apply surveillance (i.e. monitor imports by licensing, but with no specific authority to refuse licenses) and when necessary, to apply protection (i.e. be authorised to refuse to issue import licenses). The use of Article 115 thus allowed the UK, and other member states to continue with their existing national banana regimes, underpinning the safeguards in the Banana Protocol, despite the fact that the article was only meant to be used as a transitional measure before a common market was introduced (Article 115, in Rudden and Wyatt, 1980, pp. 61-62). The accommodation between legal obligations and political expediency is important as it signifies the complex nature of the political system within the EEC, and the flexibility of the decision-making structure when there is a strong commitment on the part of the member states and the European Commission to settle for a political compromise, even though its legality might be questionable. Indeed, ever since the Lomé Convention was signed, the banana issue has been underpinned by an uneasy compromise between the need for political agreement, and an adherence to Community law.

### **The Banana Protocol and the issue of interpretation**

Divergent interpretations of the imprecisely worded Banana Protocol was one of the main areas of tension between the Community and the ACP in the years immediately after the implementation of the Convention. According to the ACP, whose

interpretation of the protocol has been described as “creative” (Ravenhill, 1985, p. 246), the first article implied the Community would create a regime for bananas similar to that for sugar. As a consequence, the ACP producers attempted to clarify the scope of the article by suggesting that there should be an undertaking to guarantee markets and fixed prices, believing that only with these provisions would the EEC fulfil its legal commitments to sustain traditional market access for ACP bananas. Further, the ACP argued that the protocol obliged the Community to reserve a minimum part of each national market for ACP imports on terms which provided an adequate return, believing that the existing measures to implement the protocol were “unsatisfactory, negative, and absolutely insufficient” (Réponse des Etats ACP a la lettre du 16 Juin 1977, ACP-CEE/96/77, in Ravenhill, 1985, p. 248).

From the Community's perspective, the protocol merely helped to reinforce each member state's own market policy as it existed prior to the signing of the Lomé Convention, and made clear that the EEC would not accede to ACP demands for the guaranteeing of prices and quantities in the market. While West Germany rejected out of hand any part of new Community markets being reserved for ACP bananas, a view the Commission sympathised with. The EEC argued that the problems of the ACP arose from their lack of competitiveness, as it related to price and fruit quality, a view supported by British politicians at the time (Select Committee on Overseas Development, 1978, p. 36). Overall, the European Commission felt rather aggrieved at the ACP's attitude, believing that it was down to the member states to decide on the scope of the protocol, and not the Commission. As it was argued, “Only the signatory Governments can finally establish what they meant by the Protocol and the sooner they are able to do so the less the atmosphere will be poisoned by the current sharp contention” (Select Committee on Overseas Development, 1978, p. 36).

The disagreements over the interpretation of the Banana Protocol once again highlight the weakness of the protocol when compared to the one for sugar. Indeed, the lack of precise undertakings in the Banana Protocol meant that when pressure was subsequently exerted on Europe's banana import regulations, there was scope for a gradual weakening of the commitment on the part of Europe to sustain preferential access for ACP banana producers. However, notwithstanding slight revisions to the protocol in the subsequent two Lomé negotiations, it remained fundamentally unchanged over the subsequent 25 years. This is not surprising considering the fact that any significant renegotiation would have been highly problematic. The ACP would probably not have got anything better, and would have feared diluting the existing provisions of the protocol if a fundamental renegotiation had taken place. The EEC meanwhile did want to threaten the stability of the whole Convention by demanding reform of the protocol.



### **The Stabex provisions: an unexpected source of assistance to the Caribbean**

Beyond the Banana Protocol, another provision of the Lomé Convention which was to assist the Commonwealth Caribbean banana producers was the Stabex (Stabilization of export earnings from agricultural commodities) scheme. However, as with the Banana Protocol negotiations, the Commonwealth Caribbean did not play a central role in shaping the Stabex provisions. Stabex has the aim “of remedying the harmful effects of the instability of export earnings and of thereby enabling the ACP states to achieve the stability, profitability and sustained growth of their economies”, by guaranteeing a stable level of earnings on a range of products exported to the EEC (The Courier, March 1975, p. 8). Stabex was intended to support commodity producers in countries whose earnings from the export of a particular commodity had declined, and to encourage them to continue production for export. In general therefore, Stabex was designed to assist governments whose revenues had suffered as a result of declining export earnings.

As with the Banana Protocol negotiations, the French African governments took the lead, wanting to secure for themselves a stable level of earnings for commodities imported into the EEC. The EEC’s significant source of commodities such as coffee, groundnuts, and iron ore came from Francophone Africa, and the Community were anxious to secure these supplies. In addition, the EEC saw Stabex as a mechanism to persuade the ACP states to enter into an agreement with the enlarged Community. Within the negotiations, French European Commission officials took the greatest interest because of the importance of such a scheme for Francophone Africa. For the Commonwealth Caribbean, the issue of Stabex was seen at the time as being of marginal interest. The region was not a major exporter of commodities to the EEC, and it was accepted within the ACP that the Stabex issue was one which Francophone Africa should take the lead (pers. comm. Tony Gonzales).

An illustration of the Francophone Africa bias can be seen in the figures for the distribution of funds for the first Lomé Convention. The main Stabex beneficiaries between 1975 and 1979 were Senegal, Sudan and Mauritania, with Niger, Tanzania, Uganda, and Benin also benefiting. These seven countries received 60.5 percent of the total Stabex funds, which amounted to 377.5 million ECUs, while the Commonwealth Caribbean only received 3.24 million ECU (0.82 percent of the total). However, the coverage of the Stabex scheme for the Commonwealth Caribbean was extended, when in August 1980 Hurricane Allen hit the region and caused significant damage to the banana crop on the islands. There was a serious decline in banana exports, with a resultant loss in export earnings. Such a decline activated the distribution of Stabex funds to the Windward Islands and Jamaica to help sustain the farmers’ interest in the banana crop. For example, in 1980, Jamaica received 3 238 995 ECU, while Dominica, St Lucia, and St Vincent received nearly five million ECU between them. The three Windward Islands had by this time gained their independence, and had become signatories to the Second Lomé Convention. From this moment on

Stabex funds became an important element in the Commonwealth Caribbean's relationship with the EEC (Directorate-General for Development, 1986, pp. 24-25; *The Courier*, March-April 1977, p. 77; July-August 1978, p. 26; September-October 1981, pp. 50-51; and March-April 1983, p. 84). The growing importance of the Stabex provisions for the banana producing countries of the Commonwealth Caribbean highlights that on occasion policy developments can have unexpected consequences which have more to do with chance than any preordained strategic decision based on future outcomes.

### **The re-emergence of multinational corporate influence**

The Treaty of Rome, and the Lomé Convention were now centrally important in sustaining preferential access for ACP banana imports into the EEC. However, the ACP were becoming increasingly concerned over the influence of the multinational banana companies within Community markets. It was felt that the multinational banana companies were able to use their powerful position within the EEC's distribution and retail networks to restrict the penetration of ACP bananas in their non-traditional markets. In 1974, for example, United Brands (formerly the United Fruit Company) had a 40 percent share of the EEC banana market, while Castle and Cooke (Dole) and Del Monte made up another 15 percent. The remaining part of the market was spread between a number of European companies. In the case of United Brands, not only did the company have a dominant market position, it also owned and/or controlled the most geographically widespread and largest ripening facilities in the EEC, which constrained other companies' room for manoeuvre. Indeed, the European Commission found that United Brands had unlawfully attempted to control the ripening, distribution, price, sales and promotion of its bananas, particularly of the Chiquita line (*Official Journal of the European Communities*, 1976, p. 19 and Mico, 1977, p. 84). The majority of the Commission's decision was upheld by the European Court of Justice in 1978 (*European Court of Justice*, 1978, pp. 207-351).

Despite United Brands being forced to reform some of its operating practices, the ACP producers were in no position to compete with the might of an American multinational company, and so persisted in their demands that the protocol should provide greater market safeguards for their banana exports. The re-emergence of American corporate influence as an issue within the European context had important ramifications. Prior to the UK's accession to the EEC, a degree of stability had been achieved within the UK banana trade with an accommodation between the traditional actors, including Fyffes which was owned by United Brands at that time. However, with the UK trade now being directly influenced by developments on a European level, the American corporate interests had a new avenue of influence to challenge the preferential access that had been afforded to traditional ACP banana producers, including those of the Commonwealth Caribbean. Although, it should be acknowledged that as United Brands, through its ownership of Fyffes, had an interest in preferential sources of supply, its corporate agenda at this time discriminated between the

different national markets of the Community. Indeed, it was not until later when United Brands made a strategic market error by selling its interest in Fyffes, did the company's policy against the Community's banana import regime become one of outright hostility.

### **Pressure for change: an end to national regimes?**

There was a belief amongst certain sections of the EEC that the restrictive national banana policies of the UK, France, Italy and Greece which limited the free movement of bananas within the Community, was counter to the spirit of the Treaty of Rome. During the 1970s a solution was outlined that would have brought national markets into line with treaty obligations, involving the introduction of Community preference, via the European Agricultural Guidance and Guarantee Fund, a mechanism intended to stabilise agricultural markets, and/or the introduction of a levy. The Community's external tariff would have been brought down to a symbolic level, and West Germany's protocol abandoned. However, the proposal was never adopted because of substantial opposition from many member states and elements within the Commission, who thought that the consequent increase in the price of an inexpensive and popular fruit was unacceptable, while the financial costs of such a scheme would be prohibitive (The Courier, March-April 1983, p. 79). Due to the lack of consensus there was an acceptance that the existing national regimes would be retained, even though such a situation was at odds with Community principles.

Although, the European Commission and the member states were content with the arrangements as they stood, the European Court of Justice did have reservations about the continuation of national markets, and these reservations were tested by the Charmasson case against France's banana policy in the mid-1970s. Although France was supported by the Commission, the European Court of Justice stated in its judgement, that "... the rules laid down for the establishment of the common market shall apply to agricultural products" and that "member states shall, by the end of the transitional period at the latest, bring the common agricultural policy into force" (Article 40, point 1 of the Treaty of Rome, in Rudden and Wyatt, 1980, p. 61). The Court believed Article 40 overrode the provisions of Article 115, and that the establishment of a common market was now necessary as ample time had passed since the Treaty of Rome had come into force. However, the disunity over the issue was visible when the Advocate-General delivered his view on the case, arguing that member states' national markets could continue in their present form (European Court of Justice, 1974, pp. 1383-1404). Despite, the view of the European Court of Justice, the political consensus for the retention of national markets held, satisfying both the member states who retained their preferred regimes, and the European Commission which was pleased that it did not have to deal with a highly contentious issue. Once again the importance of pragmatic decision-making, and political reality overrode other considerations. The centrality of political expediency cannot be understated within the context of the banana issue, as the majority of economic and legal decisions have been based on political judgements.

Indeed, despite the fact that a new institutional framework had developed overseeing the UK banana trade when EEC membership was achieved, the effect of these changes were not obviously apparent. It is true that the mechanisms by which the UK government controlled its banana market now originated in Brussels, but the effect of these changes were negligible. The UK's national banana market remained intact, and the UK's particular preference for certain banana supplies continued. However, what is more significant is that the politics of the UK banana trade were now on a much wider canvass. As Marsh and Smith (2000) contend "the context within which networks operate is composed, in part, of other networks and this aspect of the context has a clear impact on the operation of the network, upon change in the network and upon policy outcomes" (p. 8). Prior to EEC membership, there were a small number of groups with a direct interest in the UK's banana trade, and these groups had developed an understanding when dealing with particular problems. However, as EEC membership had become a reality, there was a new and potentially more important set of discernable relationships. There were now eight other member states who all had their particular banana interests; there were the European institutions that all had a role to play; and there was a greater range of banana supplying nations impinging on the UK market, from Africa, from the Community itself, and most importantly from Latin America, all of whom were now competing with the Commonwealth Caribbean for influence. Whereas before, the Commonwealth Caribbean banana producing countries were large players in a small market, they were now small players in a much larger market. As a consequence, the Commonwealth Caribbean had to adapt their focus to include issues at the European level, which in time were to become much more significant.

In order to assess the changing interest group dynamic at the national and European level, an additional theoretical perspective is needed to supplement the group approach. Within this context the network approach to public policy proved valuable, suggesting as it does that "the different types of relationships between group representatives, bureaucrats, politicians and other participants in decision-making account for the various ways in which political systems process policy" (John, 1998, p. 78). More particularly, the account of Marsh and Rhodes (1992a) is adopted. They argue in *Policy Networks in British Government* that with an emphasis on the nature of policy networks, namely policy communities and issue networks, particular interest group relationships can be determined, with consequent implications for the policy process, policy outcomes, and policy change.

Marsh and Rhodes in their study identify a policy community as having an exclusive membership, stable relations between members, close relationships between groups and government, frequent contact, a high degree of consensus, and interdependence between groups and governments. While in an issue network, there is a large number of participants, unstable relations between members, weaker and less regular contracts between groups



and governments, much conflict, and little interdependence between groups and governments (1992a, p. 251). It can be argued that the traditional interest groups involved in the UK banana trade were now experiencing a gradual shift in the decision-making environment from a policy community to an issue network with a consequent effect on policy outcomes. However, during the 1970s and early 1980s it is important to recognise that the balance of influence remained within the sphere of the national policy community, which was able to mitigate the effects of the issue network at the European level.

### **Challenges to the balance of UK banana market interests and the growing significance of dollar imports**

The continuing role that national governments had in overseeing banana policy, was seen clearly in the UK when a gradual liberalisation of the banana market was instituted, leading to an import policy which had not been so open since the early 1930s. The development that began this liberalisation was the Price Commission Report of 1975. With the Banana Advisory Committee recently established to oversee the UK banana market, there was an awareness that the preferential access given to Caribbean producers, whose bananas were handled by Fyffes, Geest and the Jamaica Banana Producers Association, might provide grounds for disquiet amongst those excluded from the trade and from those consumers concerned about the cost of their produce. An awareness that the UK banana trade could be a source of monopoly profits led the Secretary of State for Prices and Consumer Protection, and the Minister of Agriculture, Fisheries and Food to ask the Price Commission in May 1974 to investigate the distributive margin on bananas (Price Commission, 1975, p. 1).

The report published in June 1975 argued that while Jamaica and the Windward Islands enjoyed a protected position in the UK market, there was adequate competition between the three major importers, and that their forward selling prices to other wholesalers and retailers were sufficiently competitive (Price Commission, 1975, p. 2). However, the report did note the variable quality of the fruit, drawing unfavourable comparisons with the quality of dollar bananas that were entering the UK in increasing amounts. Thus dollar bananas were beginning to set the standard which banana imports from other sources, including the Commonwealth Caribbean, had to match. Further, the Commission believed that there was a general malaise in the market with consumption static or falling, stemming from the issue of quality which led many distributors to discount the positive marketing of bananas. It was argued “that the trade and probably the consumer is suffering from this undercurrent of dissatisfaction and that there seems to be scope, and certainly the need for a more vigorous marketing policy on the part of the producers, importers and those involved in the distribution chain including retailers” (Price Commission, 1975, p. 4).

By the time the Price Commission had reported, the volume of bananas coming into the UK from the traditional suppliers of Jamaica and the Windward Islands had declined

significantly. Imports had fallen from 310 000 tons in 1969 to 190 000 tons in 1974. As a percentage share of the UK market traditional imports fell from 95 percent in 1969, to around 58 percent in 1974 (Price Commission, 1975, p. 9). The underlying causes of the banana export industry's decline in Jamaica was the impact of an over valued exchange rate, and the inefficiencies in the government dominated structure of the trade. While in the Windward Islands, severe drought conditions in five of the first six years of the 1970s, a decrease in real banana prices for farmers, and increasing costs of labour and imported agrichemical inputs partly caused by the decision to tie the Eastern Caribbean currency to the US dollar rather than the pound sterling, all hit production. Despite a number of reforms that were undertaken in both the Windward Islands and Jamaica, the production situation in the five islands needed time to recover, and because of the long downward trend in production that had been seen, things got worse before they got better. Indeed, the nadir for Jamaican production came in 1984, when banana exports to the UK amounted to only 11 600 tons, while for the Windward Islands, their lowest point came in 1980 when 69 900 tons of bananas were exported to the UK (FAO, 1988, p. 16). At their peak, Jamaica and Windward Islands banana exports had been 360 000 tons and 180 000 tons respectively (Black, 1984, p. 107 and Davies, 1990, p. 264).

With banana production suffering in Jamaica and the Windward Islands, the shortfall in supplies had to be covered from other sources. The main supplementary source was from the dollar area, and exports from Latin America increased steadily during the 1970s, reaching a peak of 156 800 tonnes in 1981, constituting just under half of all supplies entering the UK at this time (Davies, 1990, p. 264). However, despite the importance of dollar bananas, those within the Banana Advisory Committee did not want to see dollar supplies overrunning the UK market. There was a fear that when banana exports from Jamaica and the Windward Islands recovered, their traditional market might be inaccessible to them, if dollar bananas were allowed to establish themselves. As a consequence, other ACP banana imports were encouraged to counter the influence of dollar bananas. The two main supplementary non-dollar sources were Suriname and Belize, both under the auspices of Fyffes, contributing a total of around 30 000 tonnes a year during the late 1970s and early 1980s (FAO, 1983, p. 12 and 1988, p. 16). Small amounts of bananas were also forthcoming from the Ivory Coast, the Canary Islands, and Cameroon. Fyffes were the principal importers of bananas from the dollar and non-traditional ACP sources, although Geest did obtain some dollar fruit from Colombia. While a number of independent importers also brought in small quantities of bananas.

It is important to acknowledge that despite the pressures at the European level, and the weakness of Jamaican and Windward Islands bananas exports to the UK, the Banana Advisory Committee upheld the commitment to support the UK's traditional suppliers even at a time of poor performance. The central interest group dynamic that had been

institutionalised within the committee, that of the Ministry of Agriculture, the Department of Trade and Industry, the three major importers, Geest, Fyffes, and Jamaica Producers, and the Windward Islands and Jamaican trade organisations (WINBAN and JAMCO), thus remained pivotal in determining the import structure of the UK banana market. The importance of Jamaican and Windward Islands banana exports in the UK market may have declined, but that was due to poor production levels, rather than any weakening of support for continued preferential access.

Despite the increasing amounts of dollar bananas entering the UK market, there was some dissatisfaction over the manner in which imports were being authorised. An illustration of this came in 1983 when a small fruit-importing company, Chris International Foods Limited, sued the Department for Trade and Industry (DTI) over the procedures for the issuing of dollar banana licenses, after the DTI had refused the company such a license. The majority of the bananas imported into the UK at that time was through Fyffes, Geest and Jamaica Producers, which Chris International believed was a constraint of trade. The company argued that the relevant Minister did not have the power under the Import, Export and Customs Powers (Defence) Act 1939 to protect Caribbean producers and exporters of bananas from the Commonwealth. Chris International also took the case to the European Court of Justice, and challenged the European Commission's acceptance of the UK's license allocation system. The case was believed to have been backed by the American Del Monte Corporation, although this was denied by Chris International. Both the ACP Secretariat, and those countries which had preferential access to the UK market were concerned over the possible ramifications if any ruling went against the UK (Current Law Year Book, 1983, Ruling 3756; The Times, 1983; European Court of Justice, 1983, pp. 417-429; and pers. comm. Gloria Francis).

Although Chris International did not succeed in its litigation, the UK government reviewed the import licensing system. Many companies, not just Chris International, became interested in securing a share of what they saw as an increasingly lucrative market in dollar bananas. However, the changes made by the government were limited, with small traders given only an additional 10 percent of the dollar license allocation which made up any shortfall in Commonwealth Caribbean supplies. The dollar fruit trade continued to be dominated by the three traditional companies, with their dollar license allocation standing at 80 percent (Financial Times, 1984). The legal challenge by Chris International was significant, in that it highlighted the growing eagerness of independent companies to become involved in the lucrative dollar banana trade. Indeed, it can be argued that the weakness of the traditional Commonwealth Caribbean suppliers meant that there was a gradual liberalisation of the UK banana market, which involved a wider set of commercial interests.

A more fundamental change to the structure of the UK banana market came in 1988 after a review of banana policy, taking into consideration the various market trends that had developed over the previous decade, which led the Ministry of Agriculture within

the context of the Banana Advisory Committee to encourage greater competition within the market, in attempt to overcome stagnating demand. There was now a greater emphasis on encouraging banana consumption, rather than deciding the market requirement as it related to the availability of ACP fruit. The effect of this change in policy, together with the promotional work of the 'The Banana Group' established in 1984, and representing the major banana importers and distributors in the UK, saw UK banana supplies increase from 388 154 tonnes in 1988 to 545 198 tonnes in 1992 (MAFF Statistics). Such an increase in overall banana volumes undermined the central position of Commonwealth Caribbean supplies (the Windward Islands, Jamaica, and Belize), even though preferential access was being maintained and Windward Islands exports were at record levels. In 1988, the Commonwealth Caribbean's share of the UK banana market was 75 percent, while by 1992 that figure had fallen to 59 percent (MAFF Statistics).

The perceptible change in the UK banana import policy, through the auspices of the Banana Advisory Committee can be utilised to address a criticism of the group approach as highlighted by John (1998). John argues that a problem with Richardson and Jordan's approach is that it is descriptive rather than explanatory, with little consideration of why decisions emerge when they do (p. 71). However, by considering the particular group dynamics prior to the change in import policy, it can be argued as Richardson and Jordan do, that within a regularised, and routinised policy community, "it is increasingly difficult to exercise this power [to prevent decisions being made]. Much of this we would argue, is due to the ability of new pressure groups in modern democracies to *force* issues onto the agenda, whether or not governments or existing groups like it, or whether or not they are insider groups having insider status" (1979, pp. 83-84). In this way, those smaller banana companies that were excluded from the policy community were able, through particular circumstances, to pressurise the government and the Banana Advisory Committee to reassess the needs of the UK market.

In addition, it can be argued that John's (1998) criticism of the group approach can be met by considering the merits of negotiated order (Heclo and Wildavsky, 1974 and Strauss et al, 1976). Richardson and Jordan argue the policy process can be understood "in terms of a complex relationship between the *daily negotiative process and a periodic appraisal process*". They argue that, "this seems a valuable insight into appreciating how groups and departments have constant contact over policy details, but this does not prevent, in the longer term, a change in the style of the relationship between groups and departments to emerge" (1979, p. 102). The particular attributes of the policy process can therefore provide the recognised interests with the necessary framework to undertake their business, but there is also the opportunity for other groups and other priorities to influence the process, and to alter the relative position of the traditional interests in the established community. Such a change can be seen to have occurred within the UK banana



trade, when after a periodic appraisal of policy, a broader interest group relationship began to emerge, which altered the relative position of the traditional actors within the trade.

The changing nature of the UK trade increased the role of independent banana importers and distributors such as Bristol Fruit Sales, Del Monte, Keelings (UK) (in which Chiquita (United Brands) now has an interest), and Mack and S. H. Pratt and Company (Bananas) Limited. The increasing volumes of bananas entering the UK, both reduced the centrality of Commonwealth Caribbean bananas in the market, and further broadened the range of commercial interests and banana exporting countries with a stake in the UK. Although, it is important to highlight that in 1986, Fyffes Group Limited was sold by United Brands to the Fruit Importers of Ireland (FII). FII was and remains the leading Irish importer and distributor of fresh fruits and vegetables. Due the sale, the United Fruit/United Brand's involvement in the UK banana market ended after eight decades. The change of ownership did not lead to any dramatic change of direction for Fyffes, but there was a slow resumption of interest in exporting Jamaica bananas to the UK, and FII who had a long standing interest in dollar bananas were able to supply the UK market with bananas from that source when required.

### **Chapter conclusion**

After the UK's entry into the European Economic Community the underlying nature of the UK's banana regime remained fundamentally unchanged. Preferential access was incorporated within the Banana Protocol of the Lomé Convention, and underpinned by provisions in the Treaty of Rome, which allowed the Commonwealth Caribbean producers to retain their advantage over dollar banana imports, although bananas from EEC and non-Caribbean ACP sources could now enter the UK market free from duty. However, overall the interest group relationship that had been institutionalised within the Banana Advisory Committee was still able to oversee the UK banana trade, although the tools for doing so were different than before. Nonetheless, the broader interest group dynamic at the European level, involving the institutions of the EEC, the member states, and their related banana interests was beginning to impinge on the national banana market of the UK. In particular, even though American corporate interests in the guise of United Fruit/United Brands Company no longer had a direct interest in the UK market, the trans-European position of the company meant that it still had a powerful indirect influence. Despite, the fact that the UK's membership of the EEC did not intrinsically effect the nature of the UK banana market, changes were enacted at the domestic level. With production difficulties continuing for Jamaica and the Windward Islands, and increasing volumes of dollar bananas in the market, there was now a greater acceptance of the latter source amongst the trade and consumers. The decision to encourage the expansion of consumer demand for bananas, meant that the position of Jamaica and the Windward Islands banana supplies in the UK market was weakened. The overall climate for the traditional banana suppliers of the UK market had therefore become less secure than in the past.

## **Chapter Five**

### **The creation of a Single European Market in Bananas and the exploiting of networks of influence**

The main purpose of Chapter Five is to assess how the interest group relationship within the United Kingdom banana trade was effected by the signing of the Single European Act in 1986, which led to the ending of national trading controls. The chapter does this by considering the nature of the political and institutional process by which the twelve highly distinctive banana regimes of the member states were organised as one. The chapter assesses the interest group dynamic, and evaluates how effective the actors were in promoting their preferred option for a single market. The divisions between those actors supporting a 'liberal' regime, and those supporting a 'preferred' regime is highlighted. The chapter also evaluates how the once secure interest groups within national banana markets had to adapt to become effective on a larger and more complex stage. In particular, the way in which the UK government, the traditional banana suppliers, and marketing companies maximised their influence in achieving an arrangement which suited their interests, is considered. In addition, the chapter examines how the banana issue became entangled in a wider set of concerns, which influenced the way in which policy was made, particularly the commitment on the part of the European Community (EC) to reduce trade barriers, through the GATT Uruguay Round negotiations. The main theme of the chapter is the complex nature of institutional decision-making as regards a highly controversial issue of trade policy. The chapter is divided into five sections. The first section assesses the rationale for the establishment of a single market within the EC, and the significance of this for banana imports. The second considers the period during which proposals for change were formulated, and the respective efforts of the competing preferential/liberal trade interests to shape the proposals. The third section assesses the final period of lobbying and how the nature of the proposals were altered to meet certain political and economic concerns. The fourth section assesses the complex political trade-offs that were necessary for the final agreement on the single banana regime. While the fifth section considers the reaction of those 'liberal trading' interests who were disappointed with the final outcome. The chapter establishes that the traditional actors within the UK banana trade were extremely successful in constructing strategic coalitions to defend the concept of preferential access, within a more complex issue network. Further, although the single market in bananas was to their satisfaction, it was already clear that there were greater challenges ahead.

#### **The rationale for a European single market**

In the early 1980s, there was a belief amongst those in the European corridors of power that inefficiencies resulting from trade barriers between member states were causing the Community to lose ground with the competing economies of Japan and the United States. As a consequence, the European Commission published a white paper in 1985 laying out

the basis for a more integrated trading structure, which underpinned the subsequent negotiations between the member states of the Community. Through the efforts of all those involved, the Single European Act (SEA) was signed in February 1986, and enacted in July 1987. The objective of the SEA was to achieve a single market by 31 December 1992.

One of the tasks committed to under the SEA was the elimination of internal frontier controls, which required the introduction of common rules to govern trading relations with third countries. In essence, member states would no longer be able to unilaterally decide whether to place restrictions on or provide preferential treatment for goods that originated outside of the Community. Thus in order for individual member states to continue their particular trade policies they had to persuade fellow member states and the Commission to adopt European-wide measures that satisfied their trading requirements. The importation of bananas was one area of trade policy where the member states were completely at variance with the ideals of the single market. Bananas were one of the few agricultural products not yet covered by Community rules, neither being subject to the Common Agricultural Policy, or in reality the Common Commercial Policy with the 20 percent tariff-only being effective in certain member states. The chapter therefore provides an excellent example of an issue which had to be made compliant with the requirements of the single market, highlighting the attendant political and economic concerns that defined the nature of the policy formulation process within the Community, and the interest group dynamic that underpinned it.

When the Single European Act was passed there were three distinct banana regimes:

- ☐ a preferential market for EC/ACP produced bananas in Britain, France, Greece, Italy, Portugal, and Spain;
- ☐ a duty-free market in Germany, and
- ☐ a market subject to a 20 percent tariff in Belgium, Denmark, Ireland, Luxembourg, and the Netherlands.

Within the context of a single market the continuation of national regimes was unsustainable, but due to the respective obligations on the part of member states to their banana suppliers, and the difference in production costs between Latin American banana imports (0.200 ECU/kg), and ACP/EC banana imports (0.500 ECU/kg), there was no single market arrangement that was readily acceptable to every member state (Pedler, 1995, p. 72). Any free market solution would have undoubtedly been to the benefit of the US multinational companies, dealing in dollar bananas, while those companies dealing in ACP and EC fruit would have suffered. However, a too restrictive European banana regime would not have encouraged greater competitiveness and efficiency in the market, a fundamental aim of the single market. Thus the problem came down to finding a market mechanism which safeguarded the position of the ACP/EC suppliers, while encouraging some degree of competition within the market.

## **The process of policy formulation and the construction of coalitions of interest**

Despite the important ramifications of a single market for the preferred banana producers, particularly those of the Commonwealth Caribbean, the governments and grower organisations of these countries were rather complacent about its possible effects. Indeed, it took the banana marketing companies, the West India Committee, and certain interested individuals within the UK to alert the Caribbean to the possible consequences of a single European banana market. By 1988, however, there was a general appreciation of the important developments within the EC, and as a result the Commonwealth Banana Exporters Association, was reconstituted as the Caribbean Banana Exporters Association (CBEA) to act as a political lobbying entity to influence the developing debate on the future European banana regime. The Association had as its members seven independent Caribbean banana producing countries, with their respective banana marketing companies having associate status, supported by a public relations agency recruited to coordinate the lobbying effort.

There was close cooperation between the banana growers and the marketing companies, as each group had an interest in sustaining preferential access in any future regime. Despite the historical differences between and within the various interests involved in the Caribbean banana trade, there was a realisation that if a united effort was not undertaken to safeguard the concept of preferential access in the forthcoming single market, their mutually respective interests could be damaged. The establishment of an 'umbrella' or 'coalition' group was therefore important. As Baggott (1995) argues "Coordination is essential to avoid the duplication of lobbying efforts ... [and] by pooling resources, the coalition may be able to achieve more collectively than any group acting alone" (p. 72).

However, some members of the CBEA took a greater role in the lobbying process than others. In order to build the strongest argument for continued preferential access it was decided that the Windward Islands should take centre stage. This was because the Windward Islands were the most dependent of all the Caribbean producers on banana exports for their economic welfare, and the islands had the greatest predominance of small banana farmers, a situation which could be favourably compared with the large scale Latin American production. If Jamaica or Belize had been used to promote the case for Caribbean banana exports, then the arguments for retaining preferential access would have had less weight. Both countries have larger estate systems, based on the Latin American model, and their overall dependency on the banana crop is less than that for the Windward Islands. Due to the emphasis on the Windward Islands, the Geest company, in classical lobby terms was in a strong position, and played a crucial role in arguing for the retention of preferential access in the new regime. Conversely, Fyffes was not at the forefront of the lobbying process as it was felt that because the company had just been sold by United

Brands, the company's historical legacy would likely hinder the lobbying effort. Also, Fyffes was the major importer of dollar bananas into the UK, and it was thought unwise for such a company to be centrally involved in defending continued preferential access for Caribbean bananas. In addition, there was some suspicion on the part of the ACP over Fyffes' intentions because of its involvement in shipping bananas from the Dominican Republic to Europe after the Republic became party to the Fourth Lomé Convention, which was seen by the Commonwealth Caribbean as a threat to its own bananas exports.

There was also cooperation in the lobbying effort between the Caribbean, African and European Community banana producers. In the early stages of the process, overtures were made by the Association of European Banana Producers (APEB) to the Caribbean, in an astute political move led by the French. The French producers believed that it made sense to associate themselves with the Windward Islands, as the political case for continued preferential access was the Windward Islands case. The French hoped that as the Windward Islands, Martinique, and Guadeloupe were geographical neighbours, comparisons would be made between them in terms of their dependency on banana exports, even though in reality their economic circumstances were quite different. However, it has to be stressed that despite this cooperation, the EC producers were ultimately only concerned with their own welfare. The African countries, meanwhile, were also quite willing to let the Caribbean take the lead, while providing support when necessary. Again this was because the arguments that were to be used for continued preferential access were based on the methods of production in the Windward Islands; banana production in West Africa was conducted on a much larger scale. In addition, the Caribbean and African producers were represented on the ACP's banana group, which being based in Brussels, was able to keep in close contact with the European Commission, the Council of Ministers and the member states to make sure that any proposal suggested for the single market reflected the ACP's position. However, there were criticisms that as the ACP Secretariat was understaffed, those in the Caribbean lobby had to provide the impetus for ACP involvement in the process. Nevertheless, the establishment of a lobbying framework meant that those forces defending the concept of preferential access were well placed to oversee the formulation of policy.

The complexity of designing suitable proposals for a single market in bananas, and the fact that the issue interested a number of Directorates-General of the Commission, meant that an ad hoc Inter-Services Group was established in 1988 to oversee the process. However, there was little unity of purpose within the group, as each Directorate General had their own interests to defend. The Directorate General for Agriculture (DGVI) was primarily responsible for proposing a new regime, but as each member state largely had control over its own banana imports, the Directorate General's role was not as dominant as with other agricultural products. However, DGVI was determined to uphold the interests of the Community producers in the discussions. The Directorate General for Development

(DGVIII) had the role of making sure that the provisions of the Banana Protocol were upheld in any new regime. The Directorate General for External Relations (DGI) had an interest in the banana issue as its North-South Directorate was responsible for relations with Latin America, while also having responsibilities for the GATT and the concurrent Uruguay Round negotiations, and as a result was more inclined to a less restrictive solution. The Directorate Generals for Industry (DGIII) and Competition (DGIV) were mainly concerned with the completion of the single market, while the Directorate General for Regional Policy and Cohesion (DGXVI) oversaw the interests of the European banana producing regions. The differences between the Directorates-General on the Inter-Services Group were magnified by the nationalities of civil servants representing each DG. It was not always the case that a civil servant with a particular nationality followed the view of that civil servant's member state, but there were indications that such influences did play their part. As the Inter-Services Group was to draft the proposals, the body was considered by the ACP lobby to be immensely important, and was therefore never ignored. However, the number of Directorates-General represented on the Inter-Services Group, and the serious divisions between them illustrates the complex nature of the banana issue, and the hurdles that had to be overcome if an accommodation was to be found.

Notwithstanding the work of the Inter-Services Group, the CBEA believed that the Commission should not take the initiative completely. As a consequence, attempts were made to ensure that the Commission took account of political opinion within the Community more generally. In 1990, for example, the CBEA lobbied for and achieved an 'own initiative' opinion in the European Parliament which supported continued preferential access for ACP/EC producers. The Parliament took the subject up long before the Commission had formulated a proposal, and in doing so meant that the Commission would be obliged to accommodate the Parliament's view in some form. In a similar vein the Economic and Social Committee's (ECOSOC) Section for Agriculture and Fisheries produced an Information Report in 1991, which generally shared the European Parliament's view. ECOSOC consists of employers, employees, and consumer representatives appointed by the member states. The CBEA recognised from an early stage the importance of the different institutions of the EC, and that each institution had a crucial role in the policy formulation process. The initiation of investigations by both the European Parliament and ECOSOC provided the lobby in favour of retaining preferential access for certain banana producers, a strong base of support which the Commission was obliged to recognise.

### **The importance of the banana protocol in the Fourth Lomé Convention**

As the details of the single market in bananas had yet to be formulated, the ACP and the CBEA knew it was crucial that the Banana Protocol of the Lomé Convention should continue in its existing form. The undertaking in Article One of the protocol, "As regards its exports of bananas to the markets of the Community, no ACP state will be placed, as

regards access to its traditional markets and its advantages on those markets, in a less favourable situation than in the past or at present”, was seen as vital in committing the EC to uphold the interests of the ACP banana producers in any single market proposal.

The negotiations for renewing the Lomé Convention began at the ACP/EC Council of Ministers meeting held in Brussels during October 1988. It was here that the first official Caribbean initiative on the banana issue was taken. The Prime Minister of Dominica, Dame Eugenia Charles, made representations to the Council seeking to have the Banana Protocol maintained in Lomé IV without adjustments. Further, at an ACP-EEC Joint Assembly meeting in Bridgetown in January 1989, a resolution was passed re-emphasising the special position of ACP banana exports, and the importance of the Banana Protocol in the Lomé Convention (Official Journal of the European Communities, 1989). A number of EC member states also recognised the importance of the Lomé Convention in setting the framework for future discussions on the banana issue, with the UK and France being particularly supportive of the ACP position. The German government, meanwhile, with some support from the Benelux countries, attempted to dilute the commitment of Article One of the protocol, believing that the ACP were not viable producers, and that they should instead receive compensation payments for diversification. The importance of the Banana Protocol lay in the fact that it was a legally binding commitment on the part of the EC to help safeguard market access for ACP banana producers, and thus the outcome of the renegotiation discussions would help determine the nature of the single market regime when it came.

Despite the opposition from some member states there was a critical mass of support for the protocol to be retained in its existing form. Although, the European Commission demanded and subsequently secured an attached declaration to the Lomé Convention, which re-stated its commitment to introduce a single market in bananas, fearing that without such a declaration the aims of the Single European Act as it applied to bananas would be compromised (Annex LXXIV, Joint declaration relating to Protocol 5, Fourth Lomé Convention, *The Courier*, January-February 1996, pp. 193-194). The Fourth Lomé Convention was signed in December 1989, and took effect the following March. The importance for the ACP of an unchanged Banana Protocol cannot be overstated. The various groups with an interest in sustaining the protocol had invested a great deal of time and energy in persuading member states and the European Commission to its point of view. The ACP/CBEA believed that no matter what kind of single market proposal on bananas was finally arrived at, the EC was bound by its legal commitments under the protocol. The securing of an unchanged Banana Protocol was important as it illustrated the ACP/CBEA's recognition of the inter-linked nature of the policy-making process of the EC. Further, there was an appreciation that a long-term approach was needed when attempting to influence policy, as the deadline for the introduction of a single market regime was still three years away.

### **A comparison of lobbying approaches: complacency versus active engagement**

Although the commitment on the part of the EC to sustain ACP banana supplies in a single market was apparent, the exact method by which this would be done was still unclear. Therefore, all those actors with an interest in the banana trade still had an opportunity to shape the precise nature of the proposals. Within this context a number of member states undertook studies setting out their preferred single market options. The UK and France, for example, consistently supported proposals that would give clear guarantees to their preferential sources of supply, although they disagreed over the extent of market intervention that would be required to safeguard their traditional suppliers' place in the market. While the Benelux countries produced a document which strongly supported a liberalised banana market regime. (Caribbean Banana Exporters Association, 1990; ACP Secretariat, 1991; Benelux Economic Union, 1991).

The principles of the UK position were set very early on when in July 1987, the then Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher, on a visit to Jamaica stated that, "We shall continue to fight hard in the European Community, and we have quite a bit of experience of fighting in that organisation, to make sure that Jamaica and other Caribbean countries go on enjoying the preferential arrangements for bananas under the Lomé Convention" (Select Committee on Agriculture, 1992, p. 141). The Prime Minister was generally supportive because of her close relationship with the Dominica Prime Minister Dame Eugenia Charles, and because she was persuaded that the interests of the small island states should not be neglected by her government. In addition, it was clear that there was some residual guilt within government circles that the legacy of colonial rule had led to the existing difficult set of circumstances for the Caribbean, and that the government had some responsibility to assist the islands during this period of uncertainty. It is important to recognise that despite the fact that Margaret Thatcher's economic beliefs were firmly based on market liberalisation, wider political and personal commitments were strong enough to override the Prime Minister's natural predilections.

Although, the UK government's position seemed to be generally supportive of the ACP, the Caribbean lobby was determined to keep the pressure on, believing that the UK would be their strongest advocate in the Council of Ministers. As Spence argues, "where a lobby can persuade government of its cause, the efficiency and the strength of the machinery of the UK European policy-making makes UK officialdom a very strong ally (1993, p. 71). An extensive lobbying campaign was undertaken both within government and parliamentary circles by the CBEA, with the assistance of its Parliamentary adviser, Bowen Wells, Conservative MP for Hertford and Stortford. Those interests within the UK banana trade that were in favour of a more 'liberal' single market solution, including the supermarkets and many of the independent banana importing and distributing companies, also undertook a lobby campaign, represented in parliament by Michael Jopling, former Conservative MP



for Westmoreland and Lonsdale. However, those interests in favour of a more 'liberal' approach found only limited support within government and parliament, as there was an underlying sympathy for the Caribbean banana exporters in the UK. Despite the fact that there was a large Conservative majority in the House of Commons that supported an agenda which called for greater trade liberalisation, the particular circumstances of the banana issue transcended such considerations. The historical ties between the UK and the Caribbean, and the fact that the UK authorities had assisted the banana industry in the Caribbean over many years, were important considerations in determining the extent of support for the Caribbean banana producers within the UK body politic. It can also be argued that the extent of support for the Caribbean was underpinned by a paternalistic attitude on the part of some within the Conservative Party in particular, who felt that the UK should still have a role in overseeing the welfare of its former colonies.

Elsewhere in Europe the Caribbean lobby attempted to influence opinion in any way it could. The Prime Ministers of the Caribbean islands visited various member states, supported in their efforts by those at lower ministerial level. Attempts were also made to sensitise political opinion in the European Parliament, as it was hoped that an awareness of the ACP position would filter back to the member states. Further, a lobbying mission was undertaken by a Surinamese delegation to the Netherlands, while the existing links Geest had in Italy were also utilised. There was also a public relations campaign focussing on a number of publications, particularly those of the Financial Times and the Economist, which were perceived to be the most influential across Europe. In addition, the ACP Working Group on bananas published a memorandum, in November 1990, on its preferred option for a single market in bananas, and the West India Committee also published proposals, and organised conferences to acquaint opinion formers of the issues involved in the single market. All these activities on the part of the ACP lobby were intended to increase awareness of the arguments in defence of preferential access at all levels of society within the EC.

The interests in favour of sustaining preferential access of ACP/EC bananas recognised that the process of EC lobbying was complex, and therefore attempted to coordinate their efforts both at the national and European levels. As Mazey and Richardson (1993b) suggest an exclusive reliance on a national level strategy is important but not sufficient to influence the policy process, and as a consequence the ACP/EC interests used a combination of a national strategy and a 'Euro-strategy' to influence European decision-making. The national strategy, where the ACP/EC interests maintained close links with national politicians and bureaucracies, was important. As Baggott argues, "... the relationships which exist between pressure groups and national governments are stable, well-developed and reliable channels of representation ... [and that] most pressure groups carry more weight with their own government than with European institutions ..." (1995, p. 212). Nevertheless, there was also a need for a 'Euro-strategy' which meant that the ACP/EC interests undertook

representations at the European level. As Baggott further argues, “[Groups] need to adopt a much broader strategy which enables them to influence European institutions such as the Commission and the Parliament when necessary” (1995, p. 218). The institutions of the European Commission, the European Parliament, and the Economic and Social Committee all played a significant role in designing a single market proposal for bananas, with the European Commission being the most important because of its central position in all stages of policy formulation through to implementation (Mazey and Richardson, 1993c and Nugent, 1994). The interests that depended solely on their established relations with national governments were to regret not accessing the other avenues of influence (Butt Philip, 1991; Mazey and Richardson, 1992; and Spence, 1993).

The forces supporting the ACP/EC banana producers had been active since 1988 both at the national and European levels. However, those interests that were in favour of a more liberal approach had in comparison badly misjudged the dynamics of the policy making process. Although the American owned multinationals of United Brands and Dole hired leading lobbyists and trade lawyers in Washington and Brussels, and the Latin American producing countries organised visits to Europe, their campaigns came too late for them to have a significant effect in the policy formulation process. This was compounded by the fact that the European companies that imported and distributed dollar bananas were also late in realising the mood within the European institutions. In Germany, for example, the banana traders depended on the German government to represent their views, and did not lobby Brussels directly. Such an approach was relatively ineffective, particularly as the German government was criticised for its complacency. Indeed, despite the fact that there was a potentially strong lobby of liberal free-traders in northern Europe, including Germany, Holland, and Denmark, their attempts to shape the single market proposals were ineffective when compared to the efforts of those interests supporting preferential trading arrangements.

Underlying the ineffectual lobbying effort on the part of the ‘liberal’ interests was the fact that they did not comprehend that the European Commission might produce a proposal which was based on preferential access for ACP/EC banana exports, until it was too late. There was a belief that the influences of GATT and the Single European Act would deliver a ‘liberal’ regime, a view propagated by German rhetoric both from within the government and the Commission, although there were complaints on the part of the liberal interests that there was a lack of transparency with regard to the Community’s intentions, making it harder for the Latin American and US interests to judge their lobbying effort. However, it can be argued that for the liberal interests the banana issue was not a matter of faith as it was for the ACP/EC, and as a result did not have the same commitment as those groups supporting a preferential solution. The ACP/EC interests had much more to lose than the liberal interests had to gain from a single market, and so were absolutely determined to make sure all aspects of the policy-making process were

covered. Further, the liberal interests never took the trouble to understand the approach taken by the Caribbean, and their rationale for doing so, while the Caribbean could not believe that the Latin American and United States interests were being so complacent.

As the liberal interests were at first expecting a relatively free trading regime for bananas, the major US multinationals, as well as the European importers and distributors of dollar fruit prepared for an increase in overall demand for bananas in the EC. The result of which was a rapid increase in the volumes of dollar bananas entering the Community, and even when it became clear in 1992 that a preferential regime might be introduced, the level of banana imports did not fall back, but continued to rise. In 1989, the volume of dollar bananas entering the EC was 1 716 056 tonnes, but by 1992 this figure had increased to 2 336 680 tonnes (Comtext data). There were indications that imports under the new regime would depend on who imported what prior to its establishment, and as a consequence the dollar importers and distributors hoped that by increasing banana imports to the EC, their position in a future unified banana market both in terms of absolute volumes and market share would be maximised. The consequence was a dramatic collapse in the price of bananas in certain European markets, particularly in Germany, although the safeguards in the preferential markets, underpinned by Article 115, protected them from the worst effects of increasing banana import volumes.

### **The issue of tariffication: the Dunkel Compromise and the shadow of GATT**

After almost three years of discussion, the Inter-Services Group had formed a degree of consensus regarding proposals for a single market regime for bananas. In the Autumn of 1991, the group circulated proposals that indicated support for a quota system for dollar banana imports and a requirement to encourage the marketing companies to deal in Community and ACP bananas. The European Commissioners were then preparing to put forward their proposals when the GATT Secretary-General Arthur Dunkel introduced a new factor into the discussions in December 1991, by suggesting that bananas be included under the provisions of GATT. Some measure of agreement had been reached in the Uruguay Round on market access for tropical products in late 1988, but bananas had been explicitly excluded at the behest of the EC. Dunkel produced his compromise in an attempt to solve the wider problems surrounding agriculture in the Uruguay Round negotiations. He proposed that any restrictions on agricultural trade that been underpinned by quotas should be replaced by tariffs, which could then be progressively reduced over time. The GATT Secretary-General's intervention went against what had been suggested by the Inter-Services Group, and as a consequence the European Commission felt it necessary to reassess its proposal. The intervention of the Secretary-General of GATT was important as it for the first time linked the development of a single market in bananas to the wider Uruguay Round trade negotiations that were entering their final phase. Although the GATT had shown an interest in the banana issue in the past, the intervention by Dunkel was

significant in that it initiated the beginning of a period in which the body for world trade was to have a more influential role in determining the nature of the EC's banana import policy, and which in time was to supersede the traditional policy-making arenas.

After an intensive period of lobbying, during which time the ACP interests argued for the removal of bananas from the Dunkel compromise, a position supported by the ACP-EEC Joint Assembly and the European Parliament, the Commissioners attempted to determine the approach by which a draft regulation would be constructed. However, there were deep divisions amongst the Commissioners over the issue. Commissioner Andriessen for External relations and commercial policy, and Commissioner McSharry for Agriculture, were both already under intense pressure to cut farm export subsidies, and wanted to avoid any further disagreements with GATT. As a consequence, both were against the imposition of quotas on dollar banana imports. Meanwhile, the Commissioner for Internal market and industrial affairs, Martin Bangemann, a German, put forward a plan under which dollar bananas would face a tariff of 20 percent, the revenue of which would then be spent on helping the ACP and EC producers to modernise their economies. The other Commissioners, including the Commission President Jacques Delors, rejected such a proposal, stressing the commitments the EC had to its own producers and to the ACP via the provisions of the Lomé Convention. The two UK Commissioners were generally supportive of a preferential system, and Sir Leon Brittan, Commissioner for Competition Policy, although considered a 'free-trader', followed the UK government's position and played an important role in persuading the Commissioners to accept a quota-based proposal. In the end, the Commissioners endorsed in principle the quota option with a complementary customs duty, ruled out Dunkel's proposal as a way forward, and decided to support the removal of bananas from negotiations on the GATT. Although, importantly the proposal still had to be approved by member governments (Caribbean Insight, May 1992).

Despite the pressures on the European Commissioners to accept a form of tariffication, there was a general appreciation that such a system would not adequately safeguard the position of ACP/EC banana producers in the EC market. Within this context it is important to recognise that the undertaking of the EC to protect its own producers, helped to safeguard ACP production. There was a realisation that if the position of ACP bananas in the EC market was undermined in anyway, the arguments for continued support for EC production would be weakened. Indeed, such a rationale continued throughout the 1990s, with those member states having domestic banana producers seeing support for the ACP as a bulwark against any challenges to their own production. Further, it is important to recognise the influence that member states had on the Commissioners of the same nationality. Both Sir Leon Brittan and Martin Bangemann followed the line of their member governments, and in Sir Leon's case played an active

role in persuading fellow Commissioners to accept a position which was supported by the UK government, despite the fact he was an instinctive 'free-trader'.

In May 1992 a more substantive and detailed report was produced by the European Commission, which suggested that the quota for dollar bananas should be 1.4 million tonnes, subject to a bound customs rate of 20 percent, and the introduction of an autonomous quota in association with a partnership scheme to encourage all importers to become involved in the marketing of ACP/EC bananas (Commission of the European Communities, 1992a). It is interesting that the concept of partnership was suggested by Del Monte, then owned by Polly Peck International, and taken up by the Competition Directorate. It is important to recognise the distinctive approaches of the multinational companies to the lobbying process, with Del Monte being a more constructive player in the negotiations than its competitors. Del Monte was less concerned with the fundamental preferential/liberal trade dichotomy, and more concerned with the fact that any new EC banana regime would provide them with a reasonable rate of return, a position supported by the fact that the company had an interest in ACP sourcing.

Following the report, the Commission consulted representatives of the member states, producers and traders in the Community, and the banana exporting countries in the ACP and in Latin America. Perhaps the most significant source of opposition came from the Latin American banana producing countries, who were strongly critical of the proposals. As a consequence in June 1992, Costa Rica, Colombia, Guatemala, Nicaragua and Venezuela opened consultations with the EC on whether the existing national banana regimes within the Community were GATT compatible. Other Latin American producers, such as Ecuador, were also against the EC's proposals but as they were not members of GATT could not participate in the action. The move to begin consultations at GATT was highly significant, as it was the first indication that the Latin American countries had realised that their lobbying efforts had been unsuccessful, and alternative means to challenge the EC over bananas were needed. By challenging the existing national regimes of the Community, the Latin American countries hoped that this would set the scene for a challenge to the forthcoming single market regime, if it proved unacceptable to them.

The action of the five Latin American countries was tacitly supported by the United States, but it was wary of provoking a direct confrontation with the EC at this time because of the wider Uruguay Round negotiations. In addition, the US Presidential election campaign was serving as a distraction. The US multinational banana companies, meanwhile, only had a marginal influence on the Latin American complainants, as they were beginning to concentrate their lobbying efforts on their own government in the US. Further, Chiquita who would become the multinational most opposed to the EC's banana regime, did not have strong commercial links in four of the five countries that undertook the action, the exception being Guatemala, and therefore the company's

influence was limited. There is a tendency for generalisations to be made about those actors involved in the dollar trade that oppose the EC's banana regime, and it is therefore important to stress the distinctions of approach between the different 'dollar' interests, in order to properly understand their particular motivations and actions.

### **The formal single market proposal and the return of tariffication**

The assumption of the Presidency of the Council of Ministers by the UK in July 1992, meant that it had the responsibility of finding a solution to the banana issue that would be acceptable to the Council. Although agreement within six months, the length of each EC presidency, was not going to be easy, the Ministry of Agriculture was determined to find a settlement within that time. It was concerned that the two countries to follow the UK as President, Denmark and Belgium, would be less inclined to uphold the EC's obligations under the Lomé Convention. The Ministry of Agriculture believed that the UK had a responsibility to its traditional suppliers, a commitment shared by John Gummer, the Minister of Agriculture, who believed the issues at stake went far wider than purely economic considerations. The Minister believed that the EC had a moral obligation to protect ACP, and particularly Caribbean banana growers, against the powerful US multinationals. Support was also forthcoming from the Prime Minister, John Major who had a close friendship with Sir James Mitchell, Prime Minister of St Vincent. It is important to recognise in this context the role of individuals in the process of policy formulation, with both John Gummer and John Major being influenced by their own personal circumstances. The efforts of the London based politicians and officials were supported by the UK Permanent Representation to the EC (UKREP) which acted as a contact point between Whitehall and the institutions of the EC. UKREP which had within it a number of officials dealing with agricultural matters, was vital in coordinating attempts to find an acceptable solution to the banana issue.

Despite the deep divisions within the Council of Ministers, the European Commission published a 'Proposal for a EEC Council Regulation on the common organisation of the market in bananas', on 7 August. The formula proposed by the Commission was a compromise between Commissioners aimed at meeting some of the concerns expressed by Latin American banana exporting countries that the proposed regime was too restrictive. Nevertheless, the draft proposal issued leaned in favour of the ACP and EC producers, as had previous discussion documents, with no concessions on tariffication. The European Commission proposed a common regime for bananas which undertook to give free entry to ACP and EC bananas, to place an absolute limit on the entry of Latin American bananas via a quota of 2 million tonnes (20 percent customs duty), with an additional quota if EC consumption increased, and to encourage all banana importers to trade in ACP/EC bananas through a 'partnership' scheme involving 30 per cent of the dollar quota (Commission of the European Communities, 1992b). Although, the Commission proposal was generally favourable to the ACP/EC position, it is

important to recognise that the proposal was altered from its previous draft, adopting some of the recommendations suggested by the Latin American banana exporting interests. Therefore, even though it seemed that the ACP/EC interests were in the ascendancy, there was still a degree of fluidity in the lobbying process.

An important administrative decision was also taken by the Commission at this time, to frame any resolution of the single banana market issue with reference to Articles 42 and 43 of the Treaty of Rome. Article 42 states, “that the provisions of the Chapter relating to rules on competition shall apply to production of and trade in agricultural products only to the extent determined by the Council within the framework of Article 43 (2) and (3) ... account being taken of the objectives set out in Article 39”. Article 39 explains the objectives of the common agricultural policy. Article 43 (2) deals with the procedures involved in creating a common policy, while Article 43 (3) specifies that any decision taken, provided certain conditions are met, is under qualified majority voting (Rudden and Wyatt, 1980, pp. 34-37 and Commission of the European Communities, 1992b). By framing the proposal within Articles 42 and 43, the Commission was giving it the greatest chance of success, by allowing a degree of flexibility in terms what was required from a common banana policy, and the method by which the proposal would be agreed. Such a decision highlights the flexibility in EC procedures which can have a significant bearing on the final outcome of any policy proposal, with little reference to the merits of the arguments involved, or the relative effectiveness of the lobbying process.

After the Commission published its draft document in August, the issue was considered in the Committee of Permanent Representatives (COREPER), a body consisting of civil servants from all member states that are mandated to consider the political and technical aspects of policy prior to ministerial involvement, and the Special Committee for Agriculture, which has a more specific remit than COREPER. Although attempts were made to narrow the differences between the member states, the entrenched positions on all sides remained, and little progress was made. When the issue was sent to the November Agriculture Council meeting for further discussion, the divisions between the member states came to a head when those countries opposed to the Commission's proposal, used their blocking majority and refused to even open negotiations on it. As a consequence, the UK Presidency was convinced that to break the deadlock a new approach was needed. The Minister of State at the Ministry of Agriculture, David Curry explained the situation, “the UK presidency has done everything that it can to give that (Commission) proposal a fair wind. We have promoted it and given it wide debate”. Curry continued, “The proposal is deadlocked in Brussels and does not have majority support. We have done the best that we can, but a group of member states forming more than a blocking minority simply will not have it. We must therefore find a way out, and that falls to the Presidency” (European Standing Committee, 1992, p. 3).

The Ministry of Agriculture in association with the UK Permanent Representation to the EC, therefore, began work with the European Commission to amend the proposal. It was hoped that the changes would provide the basis for an agreement at the December Council meeting. An indication of the way forward can be seen when David Curry argued, “the Dunkel text (tariffication) provides richer opportunities than we thought for effective protection for ACP and Community fruit” (European Standing Committee, 1992, p. 4). The work to amend the Commission proposal was therefore to be based on tariffication, despite the fact that the concept had been rejected earlier in the year. As the deadline for agreement was approaching, a solution had to be found, and the idea of tariffication was widely known. Therefore, there was a pre-existing base of knowledge regarding the concept which it was hoped would allow a solution to be found in the time available. In addition, work was undertaken by the Ministry and the Commission to formulate interim measures for the operation of the EC banana market beyond the end of December, if the details of a hoped for agreement were not in place by 1 January 1993. Such measures were designed to safeguard the ACP/EC banana suppliers place in the market, between the end of the old national regimes on 1 January and the introduction of the new regime whenever that came (Official Journal of the European Communities, 1993a).

While work was being undertaken on the amended proposal and the interim measures, John Gummer visited Jamaica and St Lucia at the beginning of December 1992 to meet with Caribbean leaders, and the representatives of the respective banana industries. Publicly, his trip was seen as an opportunity to inform those in the Caribbean about the framework of the new strategy and to reassure the islands that the new proposals would safeguard Caribbean banana producing interests. Although, privately it was said that the visit was an attempt to fend off more lobbying missions to Europe from Caribbean leaders, the cause of some embarrassment to the UK (Caribbean Insight, January 1993). However, it was apparent that the Caribbean countries were working closely with the Ministry on suitable amendments, despite the fact that tariffication was not their preferred option. On the size of the dollar quota, Curry stated that, “the Caribbean countries have given us some parameters of what would be acceptable and what would be bearable, and clearly that will inform us in the discussions” (European Standing Committee, 1992, p. 10). In addition, consultations were undertaken with the French government, who significantly gave their support for what the UK was attempting to do. It is important to recognise the close working relationship between the Caribbean banana interests and the UK government in designing a new proposal, illustrating the nature of the relationship that existed between them at this time. Further, if tariffication was to be the solution, it had to be remembered that agreement in itself was not enough. The new proposal had to sustain the necessary safeguards for ACP/EC producers, which meant consultations were necessary between the UK government and the ACP/EC.



Further, due to the particular EC policy making procedures, both the European Parliament and the Economic and Social Committee (ECOSOC) were involved in the consultation process. Although their remit was to consider the original Commission proposal, the Parliament and ECOSOC also took an interest in the process of amendment that was being undertaken by the UK government and the Commission. Due to the nature of the original proposal, the Parliament's Committee on Agriculture, Fisheries and Rural Development gave its opinion, although comment was also passed by the Committee on Budgets and the Committee on Development and Cooperation. The Committee on Agriculture was generally supportive of the Commission's proposal, although after significant ACP lobbying, the Committee suggested that the reference period for 'traditional' banana imports from ACP states should be the best year prior to 1991, rather than solely 1990 as the Commission suggested. The ACP were concerned that the guaranteed volume of 620 000 tonnes per annum, did not adequately take account of the expected increases in ACP banana production. In addition, there was an attempt by two British Conservative MEPs, in cooperation with the UK government, to introduce an amendment promoting 'dirty tariffication', a mixture of tariff quotas for ACP and dollar bananas and high over quota tariffs. Such an arrangement was being worked on by the UK government in an effort to break the deadlock in the Council of Ministers. Although, the amendment was ultimately unsuccessful there were indications that the concept of 'dirty tariffication' might be acceptable to a majority of member states in the Council (Official Journal of the European Communities, 1993c).

As in the Parliament, ECOSOC's section for Agriculture and Fisheries generally approved of the Commission's original proposal, although the reference period for 'traditional' banana imports from the ACP was criticised. Indeed, the interests of the Caribbean banana producers appeared to be well represented, with the opinion of the Committee drafted by Ovide Etienne, from Guadeloupe, while the Employers' Group had as its expert on the Committee, the Secretary of the Caribbean Banana Exporter Association (Official Journal of the European Communities, 1993b). Once again the importance of the other institutions of the EC in helping to shape ideas that could be adopted by the member states should be recognised. Both the Parliament and ECOSOC acted as arenas of discussion which helped to determine the nature of the new proposals that the Commission and the UK government were working on, and it is significant that both institutions reaffirmed their support for the ACP/EC position.

A meeting of the Council of Agriculture Ministers was convened on the 14 December, at which John Gummer presented an outline compromise. Although the details of the amended proposal were significantly different to those of the Commission's original proposal, the underlying commitment remained the same, to preserve market access for EC and ACP bananas. There were three main elements to the amended proposal. There was an undertaking to provide tariff-free entry for traditional quantities of ACP bananas

on a country specific basis, in any year up to and including 1990, instead of just 1990. For the EC producers, there was provision for financial support and restructuring schemes, although banana production for the region was effectively capped at 854 000 tonnes. The proposal also called for the introduction of a fixed quota of 2 million tonnes for non-ACP/EC bananas at a tariff rate of ECU100 per tonne (approximately 20 per cent), and the imposition of a ECU 850 (170 per cent) per tonne tariff on imports above that level. This was a change from the original Commission proposal which had purely quantitative restrictions on dollar bananas. Further, there was a commitment to introduce a system for the allocation of the dollar quota so that 30 per cent of the licenses went to importers of ACP/EC bananas, allowing them to cross subsidise their operations with more profitable dollar fruit. This was a change from the draft proposal, since instead of 30 percent being reserved for partnership arrangements, as was originally proposed, it was to be given in its entirety and unconditionally to traditional importers of ACP and EC bananas. The amended proposal thus went some way towards meeting what had been set out in the Dunkel Compromise the previous year, in that quotas should be replaced by tariffs. Indeed the principles of the new regime were incorporated into the agreement on agriculture between the EC and the United States within the context of the GATT Uruguay Round negotiations. When the amended proposal was presented the Commission and the UK government hoped that it would both be acceptable to enough member states for it to be adopted in Council, and would satisfy those interests outside the EC which had been critical of the original proposal.

### **The final negotiations: high level diplomacy and low level intrigue**

#### **The December Council meeting**

When the amended proposal was put to the Council in mid-December, it was positively received by most member states, although Germany, Belgium, the Netherlands, and Denmark remained opposed to its restrictive nature, and would have had sufficient votes to form a blocking minority. However, in an attempt to weaken the resistance to the banana proposal, the UK Presidency had decided to present the banana compromise as part of a wider package of measures to be voted on at this, the final Agriculture Council meeting of its Presidency. It was hoped that as the package had to be accepted or rejected in its entirety, each member state would have a reason to vote for it, even though they might disagree with the banana part of the package. Further, the UK Presidency had to take into consideration the voting power of each member state. Within the Council, France, Germany, Italy, and the UK each had 10 votes; Spain had 8 votes; Belgium, Greece, Netherlands, Portugal all had 5 votes; Ireland, Denmark had 3 votes each; while Luxembourg had 2 votes. The UK government hoped that the required qualified majority of 54 votes could be achieved with the package proposed, although only 23 votes were needed to form a blocking minority.

The nature of Community decision-making meant that the larger number of banana related interest groups that had been involved in the lobbying process both at the national and European levels, as far back as 1988, were now dependent on national politicians and officials to defend their interests within the Council of Ministers. While officials present at the meeting objected that some lobbyists had gained access to the Council building, the main focus remained on the negotiations between the ministers themselves (Pedler, 1995, p. 84). As Mazey and Richardson (1993b) suggest

somewhat paradoxically, the growing importance of EC legislation has in many cases reinforced the dependency which exists at the national level between groups and 'their' ministries, since the latter are effectively intermediaries between groups and the EC in the final stages of Community decision-making (p. 211).

Under such circumstances the main items in the voting package which the UK government hoped would do enough to carry the banana proposal through included, agrimoney reform which was beneficial to Germany, Belgium and Denmark; the adoption of a commitment to consider increasing the global Italian dairy quota; a change in the way the ewe premium was calculated for the benefit of Ireland and Belgium; measures regarding Spanish and Portuguese accession; reassurance for France and Ireland over import quantities of New Zealand butter; wine aid for France, and an undertaking to look favourably at a similar German request; structural aid for eastern Germany; an agreement to re-examine the distribution of quotas attributed to various tobacco varieties in Greece; an undertaking to present measures to promote Portuguese agriculture; and measures to harmonise veterinary and plant health which would assist Dutch exports. The package of measures costing ECU 2.5 billion and aimed at pleasing European governments concerned about GATT and the Common Agricultural Policy reforms, was eventually adopted by Qualified Majority. Those member states that voted for the package were Spain, France, UK, Ireland, Italy, Netherlands, Belgium, Greece, and Luxembourg, constituting 58 votes. While Denmark, Germany, and Portugal, constituting 18 votes, voted against the package. The decision to place the banana proposal within a broader package of measures assisted considerably in reaching an agreement. The way the package was constructed meant that the other measures within it were sufficiently attractive to overcome most opposition within the Council to the banana proposal.

The fact that member states did not vote entirely in accordance with their assumed positions was partly due to broader considerations, and partly due to persuasion. In terms of the Netherlands' position, there were a number of separate influences at work. The Dutch Agriculture Minister, Piet Bukman, a Christian Democrat had formerly held the Development Portfolio, and had appreciated the moral issues involved and was instinctively in favour of the ACP position. It seems that Bukman was also heavily lobbied

by third world campaigners in the Netherlands, who thought that the Windward Islands growers were more deserving than those in Latin America. While, the long standing Anglo-Dutch relationship meant that Bukman was reluctant to vote against the package. In addition, during a recess in the Council chamber, Bukman attended a private meeting with John Gummer, where the latter tried to persuade the former of the positive nature of the overall package of measures. It is also suggested that Bukman was angry at the Germans for an earlier vote on the Italian milk quota. After the vote, Bukman publicly stated his satisfaction with the overall package. It can be seen that the range of influences and pressures in the build up to the vote were considerable. In the final analysis the combination of domestic considerations, personal preferences, matters of European policy, and inter-personal relationships shaped the outcome of Bukman's crucial vote in the Council. It is therefore clear that the nature of the European decision-making process is far more complex than it can appear at first glance.

As for Belgium, their Agriculture Minister, Andre Bourgeois also appeared to have been influenced by Gummer's representations. In addition, there was a developing Anglo-Dutch-Belgian alliance at the time, and Bourgeois realised that an affirmative vote would enhance the Belgian position within the relationship. Accordingly, Bourgeois voted for the package of measures. However, on his return to Belgium the Minister complained that he had not voted in favour of the package, rather his vote had been wrongly attributed. It seems that Bourgeois had been heavily criticised by the Belgian fruit trade for supporting a package of measures which included an undertaking to introduce a restrictive banana regime across the EC. In such circumstance, Bourgeois by questioning the voting record of the Council was attempting to stave off the furore that was engulfing him. The UK Presidency was extremely angry over Bourgeois' retraction, and there were heated exchanges between him and John Gummer. If Belgium had voted against, there would have been a blocking minority against the package. Gummer argued that Bourgeois had indeed voted for the proposal, but if he wanted to change his vote, he could do so only if the Council reconvened, and another vote was taken on Christmas Eve. This Bourgeois declined to do, so the vote stood. As with Bukman's vote, there were a complex series of issues that the Minister had to consider. However, the disagreement over whether Bourgeois actually voted for the package is perhaps more interesting as it highlights the fact that an important set of measures can be passed in such confusion, which in some ways devalues the complex process of policy formulation that taken five years to complete.

Curiously, one European banana producing country, Portugal, voted against the package for reasons unconnected with bananas. Portugal voted against because it was unhappy with the transition arrangements dealing with its accession. The UK was annoyed by Portugal's stand, believing that the Portuguese demands were impossible to satisfy. Italy also unexpectedly wavered in its commitment to the ACP, despite Somalia being one of its traditional banana

suppliers. Chiquita's southern European base is in Rome, and large volumes of dollar bananas supplied the Italian market. Although Chiquita lobbied heavily in Italy, and the Italians had some concerns regarding the milk quota, its threat to vote against the package was not taken too seriously by the UK government. John Gummer got on well with the Italian minister, and there was a certain amount of Southern European understanding on the issue, which made it very difficult for the Italians to vote against the package.

Though the compromise on bananas was substantially different from the Commission proposal, the European Commissioner for Agriculture Ray McSharry chose to accept it. The President of the Council John Gummer, claimed that the proposal was "wholly acceptable to all as it would safeguard the interests of ACP producers and protect the interests of EC banana producers, whilst being compatible with the Uruguay Round of free trade talks in the GATT". He added, "Small, vulnerable democratic nations like Jamaica and St. Lucia will have access to their traditional EC market whilst having a real opportunity to grow and compete (Europe/Caribbean Confidential, 17 December 1992). Some in the European Parliament meanwhile were angered that the amended proposal had not been scrutinised by the Parliament, although there was a recognition by MEPs that the timing was against such scrutiny, and backed away from a confrontation with the Council.

Usually with a compromise package at the end of a Presidency, all the legal texts are signed and sealed on the day of their agreement. However, for the banana issue, because of its controversial nature, there was no legal text. There was a Commission proposal, and a four page compromise on what was planned, but there was no legal form to the commitments. As a consequence between December and February, there was a debate regarding what the legal text should have in it. In essence, December's vote had only established the principle of the regime, agreement over its detailed application still had to be decided. As it was the end of the UK's Presidency of the Council, the responsibility of securing a vote on the detailed application of the banana proposal passed to Denmark, who had in fact voted against the package in December. After five years of hard negotiations, compromises, and lobbying the banana issue had still to be finalised. The determination to secure the interests of the ACP/EC banana producers on the part of the UK government had been crucial in getting agreement in principle on a single market regime. However, there was a degree of uncertainty over how Denmark, as President of the Council would settle the issue, as it had opposed the proposal in December. Under these circumstances, it is important to recognise the influence that the President of the Council has in setting the agenda and tone of Council meetings, which can determine whether a measure is successful.

### **The February Council meeting**

The February discussions over the internal implementation of the new banana regime were extremely difficult, partly as a result of the hostile reaction to the proposed regime, both from within the Community and from without. However, the meeting was made even

more difficult than expected due to the unprecedented behaviour of a number of member states in withdrawing their support for what had been agreed two months before. The ramifications of which went far wider than just the issue of bananas. Both the Netherlands and Belgium switched their previously held positions under pressure from the dollar banana interests in their respective countries who opposed the December compromise, broke EC precedent, and joined with Germany in requesting further discussion on the details of the accord reached in December. This tactic provoked fury among the Commission and the other Council delegations, notably the UK and France. One Commission official described the Council meeting as “the most acrimonious Council meeting I’ve ever seen ... They were roaring and shouting at each other across the table (The Guardian, 1996). To put back into question the political agreement over bananas would have amounted to reopening December’s global compromise package, while undermining the credibility of the Council of Ministers as a decision-making body.

Despite a night sitting on 10 February where conciliation efforts were undertaken, little progress was made. Discussions resumed on 12 February again without progress. With continuing and clearly defined divisions within the Council, little more could be done to placate the two sides. Further, there was evidence that some other member states who had voted in favour of the banana proposal in December were coming under pressure to reverse their decision. In every member state there were actors who felt that the proposed regime discriminated against them, and were putting pressure on their governments to prevent the legal texts from being adopted. With the climate as it was Denmark as Council President decided to put the proposed text with a few minor amendments to a vote, and as in December agreement was reached by Qualified Majority. Those member states who voted in favour were Spain, France, UK, Ireland, Italy, Denmark, Portugal, Greece, and Luxembourg, constituting 56 votes, while Germany, Belgium and the Netherlands, constituting 20 votes, opposed the measure. Once again, agreement on the banana issue had only been possible through a Qualified Majority, but this was sufficient for the adoption of the legal texts which paved the way for the introduction of the single market in bananas.

Although Portugal now supported the banana settlement without the complications of the other parts of the December package, the regulations only passed by receiving the support of Denmark who was obliged to defend the integrity of EC procedures by supporting measures that had already been agreed in substance. If Denmark had joined the opposition, the new regime would not have been adopted. In the event, the Danish President of the Council encouraged his junior, who was in the Danish seat to vote for the deal despite having described it as “protectionist madness” (Europe/Caribbean Confidential, 15 February 1993). The requirement to uphold the proper functioning of EC procedures thus outweighed national self-interest. It seems that the Danish move

had been considered in advance as the Danish Parliamentary Committee on EC Affairs had sanctioned the plan almost a fortnight before the vote. The German minister was highly critical of the Danish delegation, claiming that they were only seeking to avoid a crisis within the EC prior to the second Danish referendum on Maastricht in May (Agra Europe, 19 February 1993). Nevertheless, the Danish Council President stated, "We note with pleasure that the EC has been able to reach a decision on this sensitive issue" (Agence Europe, 1993). The legal text and the internal aspects of the December council decision on the single banana regime were adopted on 12 February 1993 as Regulation 404/93 (Official Journal of the European Communities, 1993d). The common organisation of the market in bananas came into operation on 1 July 1993, and was due to last until 2002 (Official Journal of the European Communities, 1993e).

## **The first challenges to the common market organisation**

### **The European Court of Justice**

Once the common market organisation in bananas had been agreed within the Council of Ministers, those forces that had been pushing for a 'liberal' regime began to explore other avenues of opposition. In May 1993, Germany filed a complaint with the European Court of Justice requesting the annulment of the Council Regulation 404/93, while also asking the Court for a preliminary ruling (emergency procedure) to prevent the market organisation coming into force as planned, until a decision was made on the merit of the case. The German submission was particularly interesting because for the first time, a member state brought an action for the annulment of an EC legislative position based on the provisions of GATT. The German government gave numerous reasons for their complaint, including the fact that its special banana protocol had been scrapped, although the legal reasons of the case centred on two main concerns. That the new EC regulation could not take as its basis the Treaty of Rome provisions pertaining to agriculture (majority decisions) because it seeks objectives falling within the scope of development policy, and that the high customs duties were incompatible with the GATT (Official Journal of the European Communities, 1993f). The German action was supported by interventions from Belgium and the Netherlands, while the defence was supported by interventions from Greece, Spain, France, Italy, Portugal, the UK, and the European Commission. The participation of nine of the 12 member states emphasised the importance of this case. In addition, cases against the common market organisation were brought by a number of German, Dutch, Belgian and Italian import companies (Official Journal of the European Communities, 1993g).

Despite the agreement at the February Council meeting, the divisions between the member states, and within the trade itself were apparent. The political compromise had not satisfied those actors that had campaigned against the regime, and as a consequence were determined to explore any avenue which might provide them with a degree of redress. Thus the action in the European Court of Justice against the new regime, even before the regime

itself had come into force, was an attempt to overthrow the political compromise through legal argument. Although the Court actions were unsuccessful it was clear that the divisions within the Council of Ministers in particular would not be easily overcome.

The European Court of Justice rejected demands by the German government, on 29 June, for an injunction to halt the introduction of the new banana regime, stating that the new regime did not cause Germany “serious and irreparable damage”, since the regulations allowed the Commission to rectify difficulties which might arise. In addition, the Court stated that the urgency of the case had not been proven (Caribbean Insight, August 1993; Rapid News Service, 1993; and Official Journal of the European Communities, 1993h). The ruling cleared the way for the introduction of the new regime the day before it was due to come into effect. After the Court had made its preliminary ruling, it finally dismissed the case in October 1994. Despite the fact that numerous court cases have been brought against the banana regime, the European Court of Justice has never ruled against the fundamental principles underpinning it. However, other legal avenues have proved much more effective in undermining the political compromise achieved in the Council of Ministers.

### **The General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade**

In June 1992, five Latin American banana producing countries had opened consultations with the EC in the GATT on whether the existing national banana regimes within the Community were GATT compatible, and in February 1993, a GATT panel began to consider the complaint. During the panel procedure, the ACP countries were represented by Jamaica, Cameroon, Ivory Coast, Senegal, and Madagascar. Significantly the Windward Islands were unable to participate directly, since they were not members of GATT. Nevertheless, there was a realisation that membership was necessary in order that the islands could defend their interests at GATT in the future. By late May, Dominica, St Lucia, and St Vincent had become GATT Contracting Parties, although Grenada was not to become a member until February 1994. However, the applications of Dominica, St Lucia, and St Vincent had not been processed when the GATT Panel ruled against the EC’s existing banana regime on 19 May 1993, a decision ratified by GATT’s governing council on 16 June.

The panel recommended that the EC remove the discriminatory quota arrangements that were maintained by the UK, France, Spain, Portugal and Italy (Article XI). In addition, the panel found that the EC preferential tariff for ACP banana exporters violated Article I (most-favoured nation treatment), in that the benefits of the EC’s banana policy were restricted to a small group of countries. The panel asked the EC to bring its tariff rates for Latin American banana producing states into line with those for other GATT members (GATT Panel Report, DS32/R). Although the GATT Panel only ruled against the national banana regimes, and not the new single market regime, the ruling was significant as it set a precedent for the future. By ruling against the national regimes, the Panel opened up the possibility of a successful challenge against the new



regime. In addition, as the Panel ruled that the preferential tariff for ACP banana importers violated Article I (most-favoured nation treatment), the EC had to reassess its whole trading approach within the Lomé Convention as it was underpinned by tariff rates which discriminated against imports of certain GATT signatories.

The ruling was welcomed by the Latin American banana producers as a first step to overturning Europe's new banana regime, as Columbia's Foreign Trade Minister Juan Manuel Santos said in a statement, "This is a very important triumph ... because it strengthens our position in this court battle which we must now continue in its second phase to stop (the new regime)" (Reuter Newswire, 1993). The strategy of the Latin Americans was to use the first ruling to establish various points of principle which would guide them in their subsequent challenge of the new regime. The EC countered by arguing that the First Panel's decision was no longer valid as it dealt only with the old banana regime, and although the Community blocked adoption of the report, the findings of the first panel ensured that a second panel would be convened on the new regime. The United States meanwhile was beginning to show an increasing interest in the banana issue, calling for the acceptance of the panel, and the creation of a second panel. The US involvement had been restricted by the Presidential elections, but it was known that elements within both the Office of the US Trade Representative and the State Department believed that the European regime went against the US' existing policy on free trade. Indeed, when in late June 1993 the US Assistant Secretary of State for Latin America and the Caribbean, Donna Hrinak, made the first official public statement on the issue, she suggested that "We have moved beyond the age where trade preferences are the rule, and any country that wants to benefit from free trade will have to look very seriously at what changes it needs to make in its economic structure to accommodate some of the needs of its trading partners" (Europe/Caribbean Confidential, 2 July 1993). Although, it can be argued that these were ominous words for the future, the US was careful not to overplay its hand, as it did not want to upset the delicate GATT Uruguay Round negotiations that were continuing.

## **Chapter conclusion**

While acknowledging the developing importance of the international trading environment in the banana issue, it is important to recognise the highly complex interest group dynamic within the context of the European Community. It can be argued that during the period of negotiations leading up to the creation of the single market in bananas, there was a gradual shift in emphasis away from the policy community which had been established in the UK, and towards the more complex issue network at the European level. The national policy community had been based on an exclusive membership, stable relations between members, close relationships between groups and government, frequent contact, a high degree of consensus, and interdependence

between groups and government. While the European issue network had a large number of participants, unstable relations between members, weaker and less regular contacts between groups and governments, and much conflict (Marsh and Rhodes, 1992a, p. 251). The transition between the policy community and the issue network had serious ramifications for policy outcomes. However, in order to properly understand the effects of this shift in interest groups relations, the criticisms of John (1998) and Dowding (1995) regarding the network approach must be acknowledged.

The criticisms of the approach highlight the problem that networks only tend to explain policy in the context of other factors, and therefore the concept itself can lack explanatory power. In order to address the issue John's (1998) observations were adopted. He has suggested "that network properties have an effect independent of other factors, like group resources. As networks specify a particular structure of linkages the way in which that structure influences communication between actors can affect the way in which issues are processed". Further, he argues that "Relationships on policy matters are often an amalgam of professional, propinquitous and friendship associations. Policy-makers relate to each other in different ways, and the network idea captures how different aspects of relationships reinforce each other" (pp. 90-91). It was also recognised that policy network structures have a close relationship with institutions, group structure and resources, and ideas (John, 1998; Daugbjerg and Marsh, 1998; Marsh and Smith, 1996).

The ACP/EC, and particularly the Commonwealth Caribbean banana interests were highly effective in their lobbying efforts within the Community. The advantage of being familiar with the European institutions allowed those interests that wanted preferential access to be sustained in the new regime, to gain a strategic advantage over the 'liberal' banana interests. In many ways, the lobbying undertaken by the ACP/EC at the European level was similar to national lobbying, in that "the most successful groups tend to be those which exhibit the usual professional characteristics - namely resources, advance intelligence, good contacts with bureaucrats and politicians, and an ability to provide policy-makers with useful information and advice" (Mazey and Richardson 1993b, p. 206). In addition, the strategic importance of a number of member states and the European Commission in defending the ACP/EC position was highly significant. Therefore, on one level the effects of the issue network were mitigated by the residual strength of the national policy community, and the effective use of a Euro-level lobbying strategy.

However, it is clear that the policy-making structures and processes of the Community were quite distinct in comparison with the national level. The complex, fragmentary, and more open nature of the European policy process meant that there was not "the intimate knowledge that often exists between policy actors at the national level", nor was there "sufficient common interest between them to underpin the development of stable agendas and processes" (Mazey and Richardson, 1993a, p. 23). Therefore, despite the relative

effectiveness of the ACP/EC interests at the European level, the close institutional links that existed between the UK government, the Caribbean banana producers and marketing companies were undermined. Indeed, the relative position of the inner and outer circle of actors within the policy community of the UK banana trade was subverted by the openness of decision-making at the European level, and by its multinational character. It can be argued that the 'negotiated order' which existed at the national level was absent at the EC level, and that the characteristics of an issue network began to dominate.

The consequence of a single European market in bananas was that the safeguards for traditional ACP banana suppliers were now less than before. The single market was much larger and more fluid in its construction than the UK market, which meant that the traditional suppliers had less protection against market instability. Further, the institutional mechanisms that had helped stabilise the UK market, particularly the Banana Advisory Committee, were replaced by a European wide Banana Management Committee made up of civil servants from each member state, and chaired by the Commission. Contacts still existed at the national level, but they were less important than in the past. As a consequence what was feared when the UK joined the EEC in 1973 became a reality, with the Caribbean interests being subsumed into a wider and more diverse issue network, which was to have implications for the policy process, policy outcomes, and policy change in the future.

## **Chapter Six**

### **The ultimate challenge: the World Trade Organisation, the Single European Market, and the marginalisation of Caribbean interests**

The main purpose of Chapter Six is to assess how the traditional interest group relationship within the United Kingdom banana trade, which had already been undermined at the European level, was to be superseded by an institutionalisation of a liberal trading orthodoxy in the guise of the World Trade Organisation (WTO), the successor of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT), which increased the international pressures against the particular preferential nature of Europe's banana regime. The chapter does this by considering the first challenge against the European banana regime by a number of Latin American countries in the GATT, the two subsequent challenges against the European banana regime by the United States and four Latin American countries in the WTO, and why the WTO has been so effective in making the European Union (EU) change its banana regime. Particular emphasis is given to the role of American corporate interests, and the prevailing political situation in the US. An evaluation is made as to why despite the traditional UK banana trade interests continuing their diplomatic efforts which had been so successful in the preceding years, their role in shaping policy was marginalised. The themes of the chapter are the conflict within the world trading environment between different centres of political, economic and legal power, and the marginalisation of those interests that have defended the merits of preferential access in international trade.

The chapter is divided into six sections. The first assesses the early attempts on the part of the EU to bring the divergent interests together in an attempt to avoid a legal challenge to its banana regime in the GATT. The second section considers the reasons for the increasing interest of the US government in the banana issue. The third section assesses the ramifications of the first WTO challenge, both on those interests that unsuccessfully defended the legality of the regime, and the EU's banana regime itself. The fourth section considers the process undertaken by the EU to reform its regime, and the respective efforts of the competing preferential/liberal trade interests to shape the proposals. The fifth section assesses the ramifications of the second WTO ruling against the reformed banana regime, and how the banana issue took on a wider significance in terms of the operation of the WTO. The sixth considers the latest attempts by the EU to revise for a second time its banana regime, and why the revisions suggested might not be sufficient to safeguard access for bananas from the Commonwealth Caribbean in the future. The seventh and final section assesses why the long-standing interest group relationship within the UK banana trade is now fragmenting. The chapter establishes that the institutional nature of the present international trading environment has now superseded national and regional commitments to retain long term trading patterns.

## **The second GATT challenge and the EU's attempt to co-opt the complainants**

Despite the fact that the first GATT Panel ruling against the EU's national banana regimes was not adopted, there was an impetus for the establishment of a second Panel in mid-June 1993, to assess the compatibility of the EU's new single market banana regime with the provisions of GATT. In response to this new threat, EU Agriculture Ministers agreed to open negotiations with Costa Rica, Colombia, Guatemala, Nicaragua and Venezuela, the complainants in the case. The EU was prepared to increase the regime's tariff quota by 200 000 tonnes over two years, on condition that the five Latin American countries drop the ongoing GATT dispute prior to the release of the Second Panel report. The negotiations between the EU and the Latin American complainants were the first indication that the ACP in general, and the Commonwealth Caribbean in particular, would be increasingly marginalised in the international debate on the EU's single banana regime. The Commonwealth Caribbean were only third parties in the GATT dispute, and therefore any attempt to reach an accommodation to prevent the Second Panel reporting was going to involve the EU and the Latin American complainants who were directly involved in the case.

The EU proposal sowed dissent between the Latin American complainants, as four of the five positively received the offer, primarily seeing it as a way to avoid lengthy legal proceedings. However, the four in favour of a deal were reluctant to break the unity of the Latin American grouping, and as both Guatemala which had close links with Chiquita, and Ecuador (albeit not a member of GATT) were opposed to any compromise, the four decided to maintain their support for the Panel. As a consequence the Panel Report was published in February 1994, which argued that Regulation 404/93 ran counter to certain GATT rules, including the violation of the principle of most favoured nation treatment due to the advantage shown domestic and ACP producers in regard to tariffs, and the distribution of licenses which unfairly favoured ACP operators (GATT Panel Report, DS38/R). As soon as the Panel Report was distributed, the EU withdrew its compromise offer, but as it was keen to minimise the international opposition to its banana regime, while increasing the regime's wider credibility, the EU soon renewed its offer to the Latin American complainants. The climate of compromise was reciprocated by Costa Rica, who made clear that agreement was still possible, with Colombia, Venezuela and Nicaragua also open to persuasion. It was apparent that the Panel Report would not be adopted because of a lack of unanimity, and as a result the four Latin American countries felt an arrangement with the EU would be of benefit to them.

After discussions between Directorate General VI (Agriculture) and four of the five GATT complainants in March 1994, a compromise was reached. The Framework Agreement, as it was referred to, involved raising the dollar quota to 2.2 million tonnes

by 1995-96, and lowering the tariff from 100 ECU/tonne to 75 ECU/tonne, the latter an added concession demanded by Costa Rica. In addition, the four Latin American countries party to the agreement were allocated 54 percent of the quota, via country-specific quotas, leaving a 'global' quota of 46 percent for the remaining third country importers. Further, the Latin American countries were given export licenses for 70 percent of their country quotas in an attempt to reduce the power of the banana companies. In return, the four Latin American signatories agreed not to pursue the adoption of the Second GATT Panel Report, and not to initiate GATT/WTO dispute settlement procedures against the EU's regime for the duration of the agreement (European Commission, 1994). However, Guatemala, was determined to continue its challenge against the EU's regime, and won support for such action from other Latin American governments, including Ecuador, Honduras, Panama, and Mexico, who had not been party to the GATT complaint, and felt discriminated against as a consequence. Such perspicacious action on the part of the EU may have eased the pressure on its banana regime in the short-term, but in the longer-term the opposition of those countries excluded from the Framework Agreement was to precipitate further challenges to the regime.

### **The effects of the Framework Agreement and the ACP reaction**

Although the Framework Agreement was designed to end legal challenges to the EU's banana regime in the GATT, the reaction of the ACP was not entirely favourable. The additional banana volumes entering the EU as a result of the agreement led to an increase in market supply pressures, and precipitated a decline in prices which adversely affected the returns for ACP banana growers. Indeed, the Framework Agreement along with the subsequent increase in the tariff quota of 353 000 tonnes as a result of the accession of Austria, Finland, and Sweden to the EU on 1 January 1995, meant a fairly significant liberalisation of the EU's banana market had taken place, a liberalisation that the ACP could do nothing about. Further, there was provision within the Framework Agreement for a quota of 90 000 tonnes for non-traditional ACP exports, which also proved controversial. The ACP had agreed a formula for allocating this tonnage fairly equally between non-traditional suppliers and traditional suppliers for non-traditional quantities in both Africa and the Caribbean. However, when the actual allocation was made the European Commission acted without reference to the ACP, and gave the bulk of the quota to the Dominican Republic and Belize. The decision created an amount of bad feeling between the Caribbean and African producers in the ACP group, as the African nations felt that the Caribbean had benefited at their expense. Both Cameroon and the Ivory Coast felt that the Commission had not properly considered the likely increase in their future banana production, and with no additional quota their capacity to expand was constrained. Perhaps, more importantly the quota issue distracted the ACP from the wider challenges that were building against the EU's banana regime at that time.

### **The signing of the Uruguay Round Accords: divisions over bananas continue**

As the Framework Agreement was being finalised, the negotiations for the GATT Uruguay Trade Round were being concluded in readiness for the signing of agreements in Marrakesh in April 1994. The European Commission included the new banana regime in the results of the Uruguay Round because the regime had been approved by a majority in the Council of Ministers, and the Commission considered the Framework Agreement to be an integral part of the regime. However, Germany in particular, contested the Commission's stance concerned that signing the GATT agreement would weaken its legal challenge against the EU's banana regime in the European Court of Justice. Conversely, France feared that Germany with support from other member states could demand the international trade commitment relating to bananas be presented separately, thus increasing the chances of the measure being blocked for incorporation in the Uruguay Round Accords. As a result, France raised the stakes by threatening to prevent approval of the important Government Procurement Agreement with the US, if Germany prevented the adoption of the banana regime as an integral part of the Uruguay Round Agreement. The problem was that all EU member states had to sign the accord separately along with the Commission, so compromise had to be found if individual states were not to vote against particular aspects of the Uruguay Round. On the morning of 15 April, the day of the official signing ceremony, a compromise deal was reached whereby the Commission would present the implementing regulations for the Uruguay Round in a single package, while accepting that the appended banana tariff schedule would not jeopardise Germany's case against the EU's banana regime. While not resolving the matter fully, the arrangement did allow all 12 member states to sign the GATT Agreement without compromising their differing views on the banana regime. The conclusion of the Uruguay Round was significant in that the agreements established the World Trade Organisation (WTO), which set the legal framework for multilateral rules on trade, services, and intellectual property rights, and their enforcement. The WTO was to begin work in January 1995. The development of an organisation to oversee world trade was to prove extremely important in defining the nature of the debate surrounding the EU's single market in bananas, and the interest group dynamic underpinning it.

### **The issue of most-favoured nation treatment and the need for a GATT waiver**

Even though the EU's banana regime had been incorporated into the accords of the Uruguay Round, and the two GATT Panel rulings had not been enacted, the findings of the Panels had wider ramifications for the Lomé Convention. As the Panels had ruled against the discriminatory tariffication of banana imports as being against GATT's most favoured nation commitment, the Lomé Convention itself, with its non-reciprocal preferential treatment of ACP goods was put in question. Previously, the EU had thought that the Lomé Convention was an accepted body of international law, and hence there was no reason for a waiver. However, after the GATT Panel rulings, the EU and the ACP countries decided that a waiver

should be sought, and preferably before the end of 1994, as a waiver under the WTO would have been much harder to obtain and to maintain. Thus, in October 1994, in one of the last acts of the GATT under the 1947 rules, the EU formally sought a waiver for the Lomé Convention, and in December 1994 a five year derogation was granted. The waiver meant that the provisions of Article I of GATT, the most favoured nation rule, by which tariff concessions must be extended to all other GATT/WTO members on an equal basis, did not apply. The EU was therefore permitted to provide preferential tariff treatment for products originating in ACP states as required by the relevant provisions of the fourth Lomé Convention, without being forced to extend the same preferential treatment to like products of any other GATT/WTO member. Despite the hope on the part of the EU and ACP that the banana issue was now secure from further challenge, the waiver although covering the preferential treatment for products did not cover the way in which that preferential treatment was provided. In the case of the EU's banana regime, the mechanism by which bananas from ACP countries were preferred was considered by some as going far beyond what the scope of the waiver allowed. As a consequence, there was a possibility that the EU's preferential banana import system might be challenged, despite the fact that a waiver had been agreed for the Lomé Convention and its discriminatory tariff arrangements.

### **The increasing interest of the United States in the banana dispute: corporate influence and political expediency**

The US government had taken an interest in the banana dispute at various times during the 1990s, but in the Autumn of 1994 that interest became more defined, precipitated by the growing feeling on the part of some US companies that the EU's banana regime, together with the Framework Agreement, seriously discriminated against them. The first indication of more serious US opposition to the EU's regime came in August, when a petition was received by the United States Trade Representative (USTR) from 12 senators, calling for a formal inquiry into the regime. A couple of months later, Chiquita and the Hawaii Banana Producers Association sought action from the US government which responded by launching in October an investigation under the unfair trade provisions of Section 301 of the US Trade Act. Section 301 allows the USTR to take action (including unilateral measures) against policies of foreign countries that harm US commerce. The USTR, Mickey Kantor, at the time of taking up the complaint, noted that, "American banana marketing companies should be able to compete on a fair basis in a European market, just as European firms can here". While Carl Lindner, President of Chiquita said, "We applaud the US government's decision to accept this action and compliment Ambassador Kantor for his strong commitment to upholding the principles of free and fair world trade. The US government now becomes a significant, major player in this dispute and will fight to achieve fair treatment of US industry's interests on all fronts" (PrNewswire, 1994).



At the beginning of 1995, the USTR issued a preliminary decision finding that the banana regime did adversely affect US interests, and threatened retaliatory action against imports from both the EU and the Latin American signatories of the Framework Agreement. With the threatened action on the part of the US, the banana dispute began to take on a broader significance which in time was to effect the overall US-EU trading relationship. Further, it is interesting to note that there were now tensions between the US and certain countries of Latin America which were considered to share the same agenda when it came to opposing the EU's banana regime. This unexpected interest group dynamic between countries of the Western hemisphere illustrates the complex nature of international politics, which can transcend assumed positions. In March, the USTR tabled a proposal for changes to the banana regime which Kantor hoped would be the basis of an agreement to end the conflict. The proposal consisted of an increase in the tariff quota, the abolition of the Framework Agreement, and a reallocation of licenses in favour of the US banana companies (Caribbean Insight, June 1995). Though the proposal was one that considered the options for reform within the context of the existing regime, it was unacceptable to a number of EU states and the banana producing states of the ACP.

The opponents of the Kantor proposal believed that the scheme was too expansionist in its remit, and thus would damage the interests of the ACP banana importers. As a consequence, in August 1995 the USTR indicated that the banana issue would be pursued at the WTO with a view to resolving the dispute, supported by a new Section 301 investigation. This required the USTR to make a determination as to whether EU practices were actionable under Section 301 by no later than 30 days after the conclusion of the WTO dispute settlement process or 27 March 1997, whichever was the earlier. The indication that the USTR would take the EU to the WTO was highly significant, in that a process was begun which was to fundamentally alter the interest group dynamic within the EU banana trade. In addition, the undertaking on the part of the US to support the WTO action with its own trade legislation, provided the US with an additional tool that it could use against the EU if the WTO process proved to be unsatisfactory. Such an approach subsequently led to accusations that the US was usurping the role of the WTO by its using its own unilateral trading powers.

The US Administration, although pushing ahead with the WTO complaint attempted to reassure the Caribbean banana producers that they did not want preferential access to end in the EU, rather to overturn a regime that was unfair to its corporate interests. However, the Caribbean banana producing countries were not reassured, despite high-level discussions with the US. The US was unyielding in its opposition to certain aspects of the EU's banana regime which exasperated the Caribbean representatives, who accused the US of not being prepared to negotiate and having already made up its mind to refer the dispute to the WTO. The Caribbean's mood was not improved, when both

Costa Rica and Colombia were threatened with trade sanctions if they refused to withdraw from the Framework Agreement. In the US Senate, majority leader Bob Dole made repeated legislative attempts to punish Costa Rica and Colombia for accepting the Framework Agreement. Both countries were highly critical of the US action arguing that any action against them would be inconsistent with America's tradition of rewarding countries for their cooperation in the drug war, and that the actions themselves could force banana growers to cultivate drug crops. Costa Rica and Colombia only managed to avoid sanctions by agreeing to address US exporters' complaints and to cooperate with the US in its opposition to the EU's banana regime.

The dispute between the US and the two Latin American countries, and the nature of the arguments used by the latter in an attempt to avoid sanctions, illustrate the delicate economic situation within Latin America, which is sometimes ignored when the arguments surrounding the EU's banana regime are considered. The path of economic development in Latin America, and the role of the US within this context is highly important, with the emotive issues of drug production and shipment being particular concerns. The aggressive tactics on the part of the US seemed to be at variance with the concepts of cooperation and support that is needed when dealing with these issues. Indeed, it can be argued that the US throughout the dispute with the EU have shown little regard for the actual situation in Latin America, preferring to support the commercial objectives of its own banana companies. As with the interests supporting ACP banana exports, there is a division between the banana producers and the banana companies that oversee the trade. There is a degree of unity when it comes to defending a position of mutual interest, but once that common bond is broken the divisions between them are revealed.

The motivation for US involvement in the banana issue has been questioned, as it is unusual for the USTR's thinly staffed office to devote resources to a case in which few US jobs are at stake, particularly when only around a dozen cases a year are accepted by the USTR, and even fewer are taken to the WTO. Only a very small amount of bananas are produced in the US, all of which are grown in Hawaii, and even though Chiquita is a significant US concern, most of its 45 000 workers are based in Honduras and Guatemala. Suggestions have been made that financial donations from Carl Lindner, a staunch Republican, and his American Financial Corporation, the parent company of Chiquita, to both Democrats and Republicans have been important in persuading the US to take action against the EU's banana regime. It seems that Chiquita was anxious to regain market share lost since the EU's banana regime was introduced, while also attempting to make up for losses sustained in the Far East and Eastern Europe. Carl Lindner has declined to comment on the alleged link between political donations and government action, while the US government itself has argued that such events are nothing more than coincidence. However, the importance of private financial donations

in influencing government policy seems to be an important element in the interest group dynamic, but its precise significance is difficult to quantify as the nature of policy formulation is so complex, with a large number of different influences at work.

The role of Chiquita is important in illustrating the flexibility of approach that companies can employ when defending their narrow commercial interests. When the predecessor of Chiquita, the United Fruit Company, was involved in the ACP banana trade it resented any government interference, as the company could influence the nature of that trade directly. However, after Chiquita sold Fyffes in 1986, the parent company no longer had a direct role in the ACP trade, and as a consequence had to adopt other techniques to further its interests in a part of the trade which the company was no longer involved. Thus, when the EU's banana regime was established providing preferential access for ACP producers, the company was quite willing to co-opt US government assistance in order to challenge the privileged position of the ACP. The flexibility of Chiquita's approach in defending its interests, goes some way to account for the company's market resilience over the last century.

Within the US, however, it would be wrong to assume that all Congressional representatives, and the other large multinational banana companies were opposed to the EU regime. The Black Congressional Caucus has been supportive of the Caribbean banana producers, and during the height of the WTO crisis in the Autumn of 1998 called for a boycott of Chiquita bananas. In addition, unlike Chiquita, both Dole and Del Monte (now a Chilean owned company, based in Florida) were more accommodating to the EU's banana regime. Such a stance had much to do with the fact that since the introduction of the regime, both Dole and Del Monte have increased their market share from twelve and five percent respectively in 1992 to around 16 percent each in 1998, while Chiquita's share has fallen from over 30 percent to less than 20 percent in the same period (Fruitrop, October 1999). In terms of the approach of Dole and Del Monte to the EU's banana regime, Dole favoured changes to the way it was administered, but did not support the US action, while Del Monte had modified its production, transportation and distribution systems in preparation for the new regime, and were quite happy with the fundamentals of the system. The distinct approaches taken by the multinational banana companies in relation to the EU's banana regime is important, as it highlights the complex set of interests that exist within the banana trade which transcend general assumptions.

### **The first WTO Panel: a challenge to the basis of the EU regime**

The first moves to challenge the EU's banana regime at the WTO were taken in September 1995, when the US filed a petition at the WTO supported by Guatemala, Honduras and Mexico. The US believed that the EU had not done enough to meet the concerns of those parties critical of the regime, and as a consequence felt it necessary to activate the WTO's dispute settlement procedures. More fundamentally, the USTR felt that the EU had a case to answer, maintaining that the regime protected the

economic interests of certain European firms at the expense of non-EU companies, something the GATT waiver did not cover. Meanwhile, the Latin American complainants felt that the EU's banana regime unfairly penalised their banana exports, particularly when it came to the Framework Agreement. However, this first petition was dropped when Ecuador, the world's largest banana exporter, entered the WTO and sought to join the dispute against the EU's regime. A second petition was then filed in February 1996, which superseded the first and now included Ecuador as one of the complainants.

The WTO was designed to be a strong and independent body providing the means for resolving trade disputes. The most significant change from the GATT was the dispute settlement process contained in the Understanding on Rules and Procedures Governing the Settlement of Disputes. It is administered by the Dispute Settlement Body (DSB), consisting of WTO members. After consultations, the DSB can establish a panel to examine the issues raised by the Complainants, and to pass judgement on whether the measures under consideration conform with international trade law. If there is an appeal, the DSB then appoints an Appellate Body to consider the matter. The decision of the Appellate Body is fundamentally different from that of the panel under the GATT 1947 dispute settlement rules, in that an Appellate Body report has to be adopted by the DSB and unconditionally accepted by the parties to the dispute unless the DSB decides by negative consensus not to adopt the report. Such negative consensus is highly unusual as it would need the benefiting party to reject the favourable decision of the Panel. Under the new system, any Panel ruling is therefore adopted despite the opposition of the defendants, unlike in the GATT where a defendant was able to prevent the ruling being adopted, as adoption required unanimity. The new system thus shifted the balance of the dispute settlement process away from the defendant and towards the complainant, which meant that for the first time, any changes to the EU's banana regime that were stipulated by the Panel had to be implemented.

Within the dispute settlement process, consultations were undertaken between the parties to the dispute (the US, the EU and the four Latin American countries) during March and April 1996. However, as little progress was made in narrowing the differences during that time the US and the other complainants asked for the creation of a dispute panel, a request that the DSB acceded to on 8 May. The Panel consisted of Kym Anderson, Director of the Centre for International Economic Studies in Australia, Christian Haberli, executive director of the GATT/WTO division of the Swiss Ministry of Economic Affairs, and Stuart Harbinson, permanent representative of Hong Kong to GATT/WTO, and the Chairman of the Panel. The ACP banana producing countries were extremely disappointed with the composition of the panel, believing that none of its members truly represented the interests of developing countries in the dispute. Of more significance, however, was the fact that the ACP countries were only allowed third party rights at the panel hearings, which meant that they were grouped together with countries such as Canada, India, Japan,

and Thailand, who had no direct interest in the dispute (WT/DS27/R/ECU). The significance of the third party status for the ACP countries was that for the first time they were excluded from direct involvement in a process which was considering the future status of their banana exports. In the past, the banana producing interests of the ACP were able to directly access the policy process both at the national and European levels, in order to make sure their interests were secured. However, the WTO had the power to demand changes to the EU's banana regime, irrespective of the views held by the ACP.

At the Panel hearings in September and October, both the EU and the ACP states, the latter doing so under their third party status, set out a legal defence for the provisions of the EU's banana regime, while the complainants, along with Paraguay, presented arguments against the regime. There was a perception on the part of the Caribbean that during the hearings the Panel was receptive to those arguments that suggested the EU's regime was a restriction on free trade, while dismissing submissions which argued that the regime was an important mechanism in promoting economic development. In addition, the legal defence set out by the Caribbean was blunted somewhat by the fact that only permanent government employees were allowed to sit in on Panel hearings. As a consequence, a number of advisers to the Caribbean banana producing countries, including those with legal experience, were barred from the panel hearings after the US delegation protested at their presence. Three officials were excluded who had been accredited by St Lucia, but were informally representing 12 countries in the ACP group, while a lawyer representing St Vincent, a former deputy USTR was also ejected. Only Ambassador Edwin Laurent of the Eastern Caribbean Mission was allowed to remain. Small states such as St Lucia and St Vincent were unable to employ the necessary expertise on a permanent basis, and had legal advisers when required. The ejection of these advisers from the Panel hearings angered Ambassador Laurent, who subsequently argued, "Small countries like mine have no power ... All that is on offer is rough justice" (Caribbean Insight, 20 April 1997). The exclusion of a number of accredited representatives of the small Caribbean states exacerbated the feeling that the nature of the WTO discriminated against the particular needs and circumstances of the smaller contracting parties of the organisation. The perception that the WTO was insensitive to the needs of small less-developed states grew during the time which the EU's banana regime was being considered at the WTO. Indeed, it can be argued that concerns over the way in which the high-profile banana case was dealt with at the WTO, helped to precipitate the more general opposition to the organisation that manifested itself during the Seattle trade talks in December 1999.

The publication of the WTO's final ruling came in May 1997, which upheld several elements of the complaint lodged by the US and the four Latin American countries. The panel found that the EU's banana regime went against Articles I:1, III:4 and X:3 of the GATT, and Article 1.2 of the Licensing Agreement, as regards the discriminatory

licensing system being against the interests of third country and non-traditional ACP banana producers and importers. Further, the Panel found that the regime was contrary to Article XIII of the GATT, with reference to the discriminatory Banana Framework Agreement tariff quota allocations, and the quota specific allocations for ACP imports. The Panel also ruled that the regime was at variance with Articles II and XVII of GATS (General Agreement on Trade in Services) in that it discriminated against distributors of Latin American and non-traditional ACP bananas. The banana ruling was the first case won under the new General Agreement on Trade in Services, and confirmed the broad scope of the coverage of GATS and its significance in eliminating barriers to exports in distribution and other service sectors. The Panel did rule that the EU could continue to give preferential access to its markets for traditional ACP bananas, but the Panel recommended “that the Dispute Settlement Body request the European Communities to bring its import regime for bananas into conformity with its obligations under GATT, the Licensing Agreement and the GATS” (WT/DS27/R/ECU). An unsuccessful appeal was heard by the Appellate Body in July, and in September, two weeks after the Appellate Body report was released, the DSB adopted the ruling. The EU undertook to reform its banana regime to meet the WTO ruling, and was given until 1 January 1999 to do so, much to the annoyance of the US who thought that too long a period for compliance.

The rulings of the Panel and the Appellate Body, meanwhile, were strongly criticised by Caribbean politicians and officials. For example, the Prime Minister of Dominica, Edison James, argued, “We feel betrayed by the WTO, because we joined the Organisation believing that its primary purpose was to bring about improved living standards and equity and fairness in international trade”. While Ambassador Laurent claimed, “The experience of the case has exposed blatant shortcomings in the (WTO disputes) system. These must be addressed in any reform, including the necessity to take into account the impact of decisions especially when, as in this case, the affected countries have vulnerable and fragile economies. It is already too late for our bananas case, maybe the right improvements can yet be made to a system which would be helpful to the participation of small developing countries and reassure them that the system is not structurally weighted against them” (The Courier, No. 166, 1997, p. 60). From the Caribbean perspective, the banana case at the WTO illustrated the narrow remit of the organisation in terms of the development/liberal trade dichotomy, and the risk of marginalisation of small states at the WTO. Although there is some merit to these arguments, the former issue has to be qualified as the WTO did not rule against preferential access per se, but just the nature of the system which sustained that access. It could be argued that in reality the principle of preferential access, and the way in which that access was safeguarded, were so closely linked that the ruling against the latter negated the former, but it was hoped that reforms to the regime would be possible the Lomé Convention waiver, which would secure the position of ACP bananas in the European market.

However, it is important to recognise that the ruling by the WTO was a seminal moment in defining the changing nature of the interest group dynamic within the EU banana trade. There was now an actor which had the power to override the traditional interest group dynamic that had defined the nature of the UK banana trade, and latterly the EU banana trade during the twentieth century. The EU had no choice but to accept the Panel ruling and change the nature of its banana regime, a change which superseded any concerns the European Commission, the European Parliament, the member states, the banana producers, and the banana companies may have had. The usual avenues of influence were thus undermined by a new level of arbitration. Under these circumstances it can be argued that the WTO was establishing itself as an important issue network, with particular characteristics that determined the nature of relations between the actors involved, and the subsequent policy outcomes. In order to properly understand the difference between the issue network at the European level and the issue network at the international trading level, the observations of Daugbjerg and Marsh (1998), Dowding (1995), John (1998), and Marsh and Smith (1996) of the network approach need to be acknowledged.

Policy network structures have a close association with institutions, group structure and resources, ideas, and personal relationships, which all provide networks with independent properties. The WTO is primarily a legally based organisation, unlike the EU which has a strong political dimension. The WTO also has a much narrower remit than the EU in terms of its responsibilities, and is underpinned by a different ideological rationale. Further, it is important to recognise that the WTO is a body that involves national governments, or in the case of the EU a single supranational trading entity. As a consequence those interests that represented the banana companies and the banana growers were excluded from this higher level of arbitration, and were therefore obliged to continue their lobbying efforts at the national and regional level, in order to make sure that their interests were not neglected at the WTO. In addition, the basis of the relationship between the states at the WTO and those within the EU is quite different, which helped to determine the way in which the banana issue was processed in each issue network.

The interest group dynamic in the new organisation is therefore more legalistic and stratified than in the other arenas of influence, with the result that the traditional actors involved in the ACP trade have seen their interests superseded. However, it is important to appreciate that the effect the WTO has had on ACP interests is partially due to the nature of the banana issue, in that the dispute was primarily between the US and the EU, which meant that the ACP only had third party status. As a consequence, the ACP were marginalised in the dispute settlement process, which meant that they were grouped together with countries who had no direct stake in the issue under consideration. The WTO process did not discriminate against the interests of the ACP states per se, but rather the particular nature of the issue under adjudication meant that the ACP's influence was constrained.

## **The EU reforms its banana regime: an attempted accommodation between the WTO and the Lomé Convention**

As with the negotiations for the design of the EU's original single market regime in the late 1980s and early 1990s, the method of policy formulation was similar, although the dynamics of the process were different. Unlike in 1992 when a new regime had to be designed from scratch, the changes needed in 1998 were less fundamental. In addition, the Commission was more experienced in handling the banana portfolio, with the regular contacts within the Banana Management Committee proving most useful in judging what kind of changes would be acceptable to member states. As a consequence, the actual discussions for a revised regime were less controversial than those for the original regime, although there were strong criticisms of the US involvement in the process, after their representatives suggested a US designed proposal should be voted on by the Council (Agra Europe, 26 June 1998). Despite such interference the Inter-Services Group prepared proposals, subsequently adopted by the European Commissioners, which entailed abolishing the import license system which discriminated between ACP and dollar operators, while retaining a revised quota system designed to sustain duty-free access for ACP banana producers. Although a number of states at the February 1998 Agriculture Council meeting wanted a tariff-only solution, no nation specifically ruled out the Commission compromise. However, those countries that had taken the EU's regime to the WTO were already indicating that the revised proposals did not go far enough in meeting WTO compliance.

Despite such criticism, the proposals were considered by the European Parliament and the Economic and Social Committee, and after further discussions at ministerial and official level the proposals were placed before the Agriculture Council at the end of June. As in December 1992, the UK was President of the Council, and with the Commission wanted to secure a single package deal which forced member states to compromise, thus making the passage of the banana proposal more likely (for details of package see Council of the European Union General Secretariat, 1999). The Council subsequently reached agreement on the package by a Qualified Majority, with the French and Dutch delegations voting against. The French minister voted against the entire package in objection to the arrangements for set-aside, although at the moment of formal approval of the acts deriving from the package, voted in favour of all the elements except the one concerning set-aside. The Dutch minister also voted against the entire package, criticising it for not doing enough to reform the CAP, or the banana regime. The Danish minister expressed a negative position on set-aside and on changes to the banana regime, but abstained when the final vote was taken. While the Greek minister voted against the reform of the tobacco regime, but voted for the package. Once again the importance of political compromise within the Council of Ministers should be acknowledged. Although the banana issue remained controversial, the overall requirement of member states to deal with European business



superseded more issue specific concerns. However, it is interesting to note the French position, which had divided interests between the arrangements for set-aside and the reform of the EU's banana regime. Despite the fact that France was one of the strongest defenders of the regime, its determination to resist changes to set-aside highlights that support for a particular policy can have its limits in a complex policy environment.

Under the banana agreement the tariff quota remained unchanged, although the distribution of it was altered with over 90 percent being allocated to Ecuador, Costa Rica, Colombia and Panama, the four main EU banana supplying countries. Non-traditional ACP suppliers such as the Dominican Republic now had to compete for the remainder of the tariff quota with countries such as Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua and Venezuela. This was a matter of concern for the ACP states, as the non-traditional ACP suppliers were now much worse off than under the old regime. In addition, there was no longer specific quota allocations for traditional ACP bananas, just a global ACP quota. As a consequence, the Commonwealth Caribbean countries had no guaranteed quantitative access in the European market. The operators were able to import from any source, unlike under the previous rules where the Caribbean producers had a quota assigned to them. Such a change meant that there was the potential for competition between traditional ACP suppliers for a share of the EU market, with no guarantee that any individual state would be able to export its traditional volumes of bananas.

The special incentive through the license system for operators to import ACP or EU bananas was also ended. Under the old arrangement ACP/EU operators automatically held dollar licenses whether they could use them or not, and if not they could sell them on. The practice of selling import licenses was heavily criticised for being open to abuse by those who had no intention in trading in dollar bananas, creating a highly profitable black market industry. In the reformed regime, a three year reference period was the basis for establishing operating rights and license distribution. Under this reference period ACP banana importers had licenses to import dollar bananas, but there was no longer the right to claim dollar licenses, so if all the licenses were not used future license distribution was reduced. Thus in the longer term the commitment to import ACP bananas into the EU had the potential to be undermined, particularly if ACP importers were unable to sustain their levels of dollar banana imports. Also, eight percent of the tariff quota was reserved for 'new' operators, as opposed to three percent previously. Within this eight percent, two member states, Sweden and Belgium, sought additional aid for 'fair-trade' bananas, whereby farmers are paid a higher price for bananas produced under strict social and environmental criteria. Under the final agreement there was a commitment for the Commission to look at implementing such a scheme, although there was no provision for any additional aid. The Commission and the Presidency were both pleased with the changes, believing that the banana reforms would

make the regime WTO compliant, while also honouring the EU's commitments to the ACP banana producers under the Lomé Convention. The new banana regime came into force at the beginning of 1999, and was due to last at least until the end of 2004 (Official Journal of the European Communities, 1998a).

### **The second WTO dispute: a challenge to the rule-driven framework**

Through the first half of 1998 attempts were made by the US to persuade the EU to make further changes to the revised regime, which the US thought would make it more acceptable to the WTO. However, when these efforts were rebuffed the USTR Charlene Barshefsky on 7 July asked the EU whether the WTO Panel could be reconvened on an expedited basis to assess whether the new regime was WTO consistent. Such demands were resisted by the EU during the Autumn, believing that no case could be brought until the precise regulations of the EU regime were finalised in late October (Official Journal of the European Communities, 1998b). As a consequence of this perceived stalling on the part of the EU, members of the US Congress demanded that unilateral action should be taken by their government to force the EU to alter its regime. The role of domestic political pressure in the US should again be recognised as an important influence in encouraging a more pro-active stance by the US government on this issue. As part of the Congressional campaign, a bill was introduced in the House of Representatives requiring retaliatory measures to be prepared. The bill was only withdrawn after the USTR outlined plans at a meeting of the WTO's Dispute Settlement Body (DSB) in October for unilateral action to be taken under Section 301 of the Trade Act against the EU for alleged inaction to comply with the WTO ruling. Such action was condemned by the EU, as being illegal under WTO law. The EU argued that sanctions were only allowed when authorised by the DSB.

Despite the stand-off between the EU and the US, Ecuador broke ranks with the US and the other Latin American complainants to begin the process of reconvening the WTO Panel, engaging in consultations at the WTO on 23 November 1998. Ecuador was critical of the behaviour of the US and EU for ignoring its interests, while exploiting the banana dispute for their own ends. Ecuador was better able to act unilaterally than the other Latin American complainants, as Chiquita has no significant interest in Ecuador, whose banana interests are dominated by the Ecuadorian owned NABOA company. While Ecuador was undertaking its own action, the EU, in an unprecedented move asked the DSB on 15 December to set up a Panel to examine the EU's reformed banana regime. Usually it is the complainants who request the establishment of a Panel, but in this case the EU wanted to ensure that the dispute was arbitrated within the WTO in order to avoid the imposition of unilateral sanctions by the US. Further, on 8 December, Ecuador requested the re-establishment of the original Panel to examine whether the new EU regime was WTO compatible.

By the end of December 1998 there were signs that the dispute was beginning to dominate EU/US trade relations, despite previous efforts of both sides to isolate the issue while strengthening their cooperation in other areas. It was hoped that at a meeting on 18 December 1998, between US President Bill Clinton and EU Commission President Jacques Santer and EU President-in-Office Austrian Chancellor Viktor Klima, the US President would give some political direction to resolve the banana dispute, but the White House was distracted with impeachment hearings and a new Iraqi crisis. Instead, the dispute worsened on 21 December when the USTR published a list of 16 products on which it was threatening to impose 100 percent duties “as early as February 1st” or “not later than March 2nd” (Inside Europe, 21 December 1998). The products included, pecorino cheese, bath preparations (though not bath salts), handbags, knitted sweaters, lead-acid storage batteries, and chandeliers. The US maintained that such action was permitted by the WTO because the EU had failed to amend its banana regime to be fully consistent with WTO rules, and that the increase in tariffs would be equivalent to the harm caused by the EU regime. The list, which covered trade to the value of US\$520 million, was to be applied on European goods except for those from Denmark and the Netherlands on the basis that the two countries had voted against the revised banana regime at the EU Council meeting in June. The US followed this course of action, because they feared that the normal WTO process would take too long, thus restricting the USTR’s ability to take action. Despite the hope that the WTO would effectively promote a new approach to global trade, the realities of diplomatic horse-trading transcended any high ideals that may have existed. The determination of the US to force the EU to design a regime which met its requirements risked usurping the role of the WTO as the final arbiter in international trade disputes.

At the heart of the dispute between the EU and the US was an interpretation over two articles of the Dispute Settlement Understanding. The EU believed that in the circumstances Article 21.5 should take precedence, in that any doubt over the compatibility of the revised regime should be decided through recourse to the dispute settlement procedures. The US meanwhile believed that it had a right to impose sanctions under Article 22, which allows a member of the WTO to ask for authorisation to suspend trade concessions when a third party has not implemented WTO findings. The US were concerned that if Article 21.5 took precedence, implementing measures could be continually changed if challenged with no recourse to Article 22 and the right to receive compensation or to suspend trade concessions. The problem was that this was the first case in which compliance had been disputed and it took the WTO into uncharted legal waters. WTO rules permit retaliation, but they were ambiguous about how compliance should be determined. Therefore there was no authoritative rules laying out the relationship between Articles 21.5 and 22 of the Dispute Settlement Understanding. (In a subsequent Panel, it was ruled that the US trade legislation used as the basis for imposing

sanctions in trade disputes is compatible with world trade rules, but that the US should only use the legislation in compliance with WTO rules and procedures (WT/DS152/R).

Despite the threat of sanctions the DSB established the Panels requested by Ecuador and the EU on 12 January 1999, and were due to complete their work in April, although this was at least a month after US sanctions were scheduled to be applied. As a consequence, the US prepared to ask the DSB on 25 January to approve its trade sanctions. However, when the US attempted to get WTO approval, Dominica and St Lucia, supported by the Ivory Coast, effectively delayed the examination of the US request for authorisation of sanctions by blocking the adoption of the agenda, the first time this had happened. Under WTO consensus rules, meetings cannot proceed if the agenda is not accepted. The representatives of Dominica and St Lucia argued that it was illogical for the WTO to consider the US request at a time when a Panel had just been established to rule on WTO conformity of the EU's revised banana regime. In an associated press release it was argued

that the Dispute Settlement Body cannot be seen to undermine the dispute settlement process, which lies at the very foundation of the multilateral system. As founding members of the WTO, the islands were concerned that a dangerous precedent might be set, if the US was permitted to act on a unilateral determination as to whether the EU's regime is WTO compatible (Embassies of the Eastern Caribbean States and Mission to the European Communities, 26 January 1999)

Although blocking the DSB agenda was only a temporary expedient, and had no direct bearing on the final outcome of the banana issue, it was an important gesture on the part of two small states highlighting the fact that their rights and interests had not been fully recognised during the time which the WTO had considered the banana issue. As regards the banana dispute itself, such action on the part of Dominica and St Lucia can be seen as a last act of defiance before the US and Latin American complainants finally got their way. Nevertheless, the US was deeply critical of the move and accused the EU of colluding with the two Caribbean states, an accusation strongly denied by the EU and the islands. With the agenda blocked, the meeting was adjourned to allow the WTO director-general to find a compromise to break the deadlock.

A compromise plan was agreed between the EU and the US on 29 January which postponed the unilateral imposition of US sanctions against EU products until 12 March at the earliest. In return the Panel created to consider the validity of the EU's revised banana regime would also examine the US request for sanctions, and to set the value of any penalty. Despite the fact that the threat of sanctions had been postponed, some EU member states were concerned about the wider ramifications of the dispute. Italy in

particular, strongly criticised the effect it was having on the wider trading environment, a view supported by a number of European companies whose products were at risk from US sanctions. There was a belief in some quarters that the EU's commitment to safeguard preferential access for ACP bananas was damaging European economic interests, and a result there was a realisation that defending the banana regime was becoming more trouble than it was worth.

There was an expectation that on 2 March the WTO Panel would report on the amount of sanctions that the US could apply on EU goods, with Washington planning to ask the WTO's dispute settlement body the following day to authorise sanctions based on the recommendations of the Panel. However, the arbitrators gave the US and EU only an initial report on how they intended to proceed and requested additional information from both sides. In response, the USTR announced that the US Customs Service would begin 'withholding liquidation' on imports valued at US\$520 million of selected products from the EU. In a move that the EU maintained broke WTO rules, US customs on 3 March ordered importers of the products on the sanctions list to post bonds of 100 percent of the goods' value, although the US would refrain from collecting higher duties until the release of the arbitrators' final decision. The US used the bond mechanism to ensure that the delay in the WTO arbitrators' decision did not result in delaying its timetable for the unilateral imposition of sanctions.

The final decision from the WTO Panel came on 6 April 1999, which found that the EU's revised banana regime was still inconsistent with WTO rules in a number of respects. In particular, the Panel found against the reference period for the distribution of import licenses, arguing that it maintained the distortions of the previous regime, and that the separate ACP quota was in violation of Article XIII of GATT. At the same time authorisation was given for US sanctions, which the Arbitrators agreed should be implemented up to a total of \$191.4 million, i.e. just over a third of the amount the US was originally claiming (WT/DS27/ARB and WT/DS27/RW/EEC). On 9 April the office of the USTR published a revised list of European products which would be subject to a suspension of concessions, and on 19 April the WTO Dispute Settlement Body authorised the action. It is ironic that after the second WTO panel, the immediate result was not a liberalisation of the EU's banana regime, but an increase in trade protectionism on the part of the US to punish the EU for its perceived intransigence, a move authorised by the WTO itself. The operation of the WTO's dispute settlement system proved to be more complicated, both politically and technically, than was the expectation when the WTO was established, highlighting the fact that even a legally based trading organisation was not above domestic political considerations. However, despite the complicated, and at times controversial events that surrounded the second WTO Panel, it is important to remember that the interests of the ACP banana producers were once more under

threat. After the first WTO Panel, the ACP banana interests had been able to use its network of influence at the national and European levels to secure a revised EU regime which sustained their preferential access. However, once the banana issue returned to the WTO, the ACP interests were again marginalised as a result of the nature of the new dispute settlement system.

The account of networks by Marsh and Rhodes (1992a) supplemented by the work of John (1998), Daugbjerg and Marsh (1998), and Marsh and Smith (1996) provided the basis for understanding the changes in the nature of the interest group relationships at the national, European, and international levels. However, an additional approach was needed to help understand how the influence of the traditional interests has been altered by the structure of the different levels of decision-making. In order to assess the precise dynamics of this trend, an adaptation of Grant's (1978) 'insider/outsider' group paradigm is used, in the form of May and Nugent's (1982) account of 'threshold' groups, where groups oscillate over time between insider and outsider strategies. The value of the insider/outsider distinction is that it focuses attention on changes in status and strategy when the nature of the political environment undergoes change. The approach can also highlight the choices that have to be made by groups and government, and on the exchange relationships that develop between them.

It can be argued that with the development of the WTO as an issue network to challenge the role of the other policy networks at the national and European levels, the traditional ACP banana interests took on the characteristics of threshold groups. Within the policy networks at the national, and to a lesser extent at the EU level, the ACP interests were able to influence the decision-making process directly as the actors were considered to be legitimate by politicians and civil servants and were consulted regularly. The status of the ACP interests was secured through the pursuit of a broad political strategy (Whiteley and Winyard, 1987), although an insider strategy was important in helping to gain insider status (Grant, 1978). However, it should be recognised that pursuing an insider strategy was sometimes not sufficient to achieve insider status, and that the logic of accommodation restricted the ACP's room for manoeuvre (Jordan, Maloney and McLaughlin, 1992). At the EU level in particular, the traditional ACP interests were marginalised on certain issues, for example the establishment of the Framework Agreement, and the market liberalisation as a result of the accession of new members to the EU. Nevertheless, overall it can be argued that the ACP interests defending the concept of preferential access were able to sustain their insider status, through the pursuit of an effective strategy. As Grant (1995) has suggested, "While not denying the force of the logic of the bargaining process in a policy community, groups can make choices which can either improve an initially weak bargaining position or undermine an initially strong position" (p. 16).

However, within the context of the WTO the ACP banana interests became outsider groups, with the ACP states being relegated to third party status, and the banana producing representatives having no direct role in the process. In this context, the issue of strategy and status are less important as the ACP interests were unable to gain proper recognition at the WTO due to the nature of the issue under consideration. Both status and strategy were pre-determined within the framework of WTO rules, and so there was little opportunity for the ACP states to adopt a particular strategy to improve their standing within the dispute settlement process. The ACP interests became outsiders within the WTO not through choice, but through design. Therefore, as the banana dispute moved between the two issue networks at the European and international levels, the banana interests of the ACP oscillated between having insider and outsider status. The more distant the decision-making process became, the more damaging were the policy outcomes for the ACP.

### **The politics of fatigue: a final settlement ?**

There was a feeling of inevitability when the WTO Panel gave its judgement. On 21 April, the EU decided not to appeal against the ruling, and undertook to amend the regime. With no appeal forthcoming, the Panel Report was adopted by the DSB in early May. The European Commission then set about the task of reforming the EU's banana regime once more. The divisions between EU member states over the banana issue were as deep as ever, with one group of countries including Germany, Sweden, the Netherlands, Finland, Austria and Luxembourg supporting the idea of a tariff-only system, which would eliminate the problem of license allocation, while another group consisting of France, Spain, Greece and Portugal strongly opposed this approach, arguing that it was essential to retain a quota system for the higher cost ACP/EU producers. The UK, meanwhile, indicated that it was prepared to accept a tariff-based approach provided the Caribbean producers were protected in other ways. The difference of opinion between the member states was compounded by the crisis within the European Commission over the allegations of corruption, as the caretaker Commission did not believe it had the authority to table a reform proposal without stronger political direction from member states.

The Commission's position was made even more difficult by the wide differences of opinion between the other actors involved in the EU's banana trade. The Latin American countries and operators wanted to safeguard their high export earnings in the EU market through the maintenance of a tariff rate quota, but disagreed on how it should be operated. The US meanwhile, wanted a reference period for the distribution of licenses which would be as generous as possible to its domestic commercial interests, but ultimately wanted the EU to move to flat rate tariff. While, the Caribbean states were determined that a tariff rate quota system should be retained, in order to preserve guaranteed access for ACP bananas at a remunerative price, in a stable market (Eurolink, 2 June 1999). In addition, there was no consensus about which of the alternatives would be compatible with WTO rules.

However, after detailed consultations the European Commission finally adopted a proposal to revise the EU's banana regime at the beginning of November. The intention was to bring the regime into line with WTO commitments, while meeting the EU's obligations under the Lomé Convention, and protecting the interests of EU producers and consumers. The proposal was based on two stages. The first stage entailed a transitional tariff rate quota (TRQ) system, which would maintain both the current GATT bound quota and the autonomous quota, both with a tariff of 75 euro/tonne and open to all suppliers. The preferred option for the distribution of licenses was a system based on a historical reference period, although if this proved unacceptable a 'first come first served system' could be introduced. In addition, a new third quota would be open to all suppliers, although ACP bananas would be accorded a 275 euro/tonne preference. The distribution of this quota would be undertaken by auction. After a period of transition, a tariff-only system would enter into force in January 2006, with the ACP receiving an appropriate tariff-preference (European Commission, 1999). The Commission hoped that the transitional nature of the regime would ease the adjustment to a flat tariff system, and would enable the ACP and the EU banana supplying countries to make the necessary adaptations to have some chance of survival. Within this context the Commission envisaged some additional help for those countries most dependent upon bananas, either through the successor arrangements to the Lomé Convention, or through EU structural funds. However, the Commission made clear that if no resolution of the banana dispute was possible, the existing arrangements would be replaced with a flat tariff.

At the present time discussions are on-going between the European Commission and the US on possible licensing arrangements, and it is conceivable that an accommodation will be found. However, divisions remain among the member states, and between the European Commission and the European Parliament. In addition, Ecuador, which has become increasingly dissatisfied with the progress being made in terms of amending the regime, has been allowed in principle to impose sanctions of \$201.6 million per year against the EU, the first developing country to be given such approval by the WTO (Eurolink, 28 March 2000). While Panama, who was involved at the margins of the WTO dispute (WT/DS105/1), has threatened to do everything possible to prevent a WTO waiver being granted for the successor agreement to the Lomé Convention, as a consequence of the EU's non-compliance with the WTO rulings on bananas (Eurolink, 29 February 2000).

Under such circumstances, it is important to recognise that a new interest group dynamic has been established for negotiating a revised banana regime. Previously, the issue network at the European level was primarily based on negotiations between member states, the institutions of the EU, and the associated commercial and banana growing interests of the ACP and EU, a situation that was largely sustained when changes were made to the banana regime after the first WTO ruling. However, since the second WTO ruling, the EU has been obliged to undertake discussions with the WTO complainants, and the US in particular, to



make sure that any changes to the regime are acceptable to them. This was necessary in order to prevent any further action at the WTO being taken, and to end the US sanctions on certain EU imports which are still in place. Therefore, the rulings emanating from the issue network at the international level have fed back to the issue network at the EU level, and altered the way in which the EU conducts its policy formulation process with regard to the banana issue. As Marsh and Smith (2000) contend “the context within which networks operate is composed, in part, of other networks and this aspect of the context has a clear impact on the operation of the network, upon change in the network and upon policy outcomes” (p. 8). Indeed, if it proves impossible to satisfy all the various interests, the Commission would be forced to favour those interests that had opposed the regime at the WTO at the expense of the ACP, in order to secure an end to the dispute which has damaged the wider trading interests of the EU. If as seems likely the eventual solution to the banana dispute will be a tariff-only arrangement for the EU market, it is questionable whether such a system will be able to meet the obligations in the new Banana Protocol attached to the post-Lomé ‘Partnership Agreement between the ACP States and the EC and its Member States’ which commits the EU “to examine and where necessary take measures aimed at ensuring the continued viability of the ACP banana export industries and continuing outlets for ACP bananas on the Community market” (Horne, 2000).

### **Coda: The fracturing of Caribbean interests**

#### **The banana companies and a widening of their market interests**

The developments within the context of the WTO have dominated the politics of the European banana trade for most of the 1990s, and the increasing marginalisation of the interests of the Commonwealth Caribbean are apparent. However, what is less obvious when considering the international trade issues are the effects that the EU's banana regime and the WTO actions have had on the unity of the Caribbean interests themselves. The growing divisions between the marketing companies and the banana growers, between the banana producing islands, and between the banana growers are indicative of the serious pressures that have been exerted on the industry over the last decade.

The nature of the relationship between the banana companies and the growers of the Commonwealth Caribbean has changed over the last decade. The banana companies have adapted to the EU regime and have developed a wider sourcing of bananas, with the help of the license system that underpinned the regime until the end of 1998. With 30 percent of the tariff quota reserved for established operators of ACP and EU bananas, the companies were able to access considerable volumes of dollar bananas. Despite the fact that Fyffes had some dollar sourcing in the UK banana market prior to 1993, the company have since expanded its marketing contracts in Central America and Ecuador, and also in European producing areas such as the Canary Islands. At the present time around 50 percent of Fyffes' banana sourcing comes from the dollar area. In addition, the company has purchased

interests in a number of European fruit companies which has led Fyffes to become a major banana concern across Europe, accounting for around 20 percent of the EU's banana trade. Despite the fact that Fyffes has an interest in Belize, Jamaica, Suriname, and the Windward Islands, the company could survive without ACP bananas in a more liberal EU regime.

The Jamaica Producers Group Limited, successor to the Jamaican Banana Growers Association, who has dominated the Jamaican industry since the early 1970s, has also made attempts to both diversify its banana sourcing, and develop its non-banana interests. Perhaps most significantly has been the purchase by Dole of 35 percent of Jamaica Producers UK operations in 1994. This provided Jamaica Producers with additional bananas from Latin America to supplement its core supplies from Jamaica and Costa Rica. For Dole, buying into Jamaica Producers meant that the company now had an interest in ACP bananas, and could therefore benefit from the EU banana licensing system. In addition, the Jamaica Producers Group, with the support of Dole, have attempted to diversify its business away from bananas into other product areas such as general produce and agri-processing. As with Fyffes, ACP bananas are now less important to Jamaica Producers than in the past, and an indication of this came in November 1998, when the company threatened to withdraw from banana production on Jamaica, unless fundamental changes were implemented. The approach of both Fyffes and Jamaica Producers in diversifying and deepening their commercial interests beyond ACP bananas means that the two companies are now less beholden to its traditional areas of supply. The flexibility that companies have to alter their investment strategies, compares starkly with the position of nation-states that cannot so easily adapt their economies to meet the new challenges within the international trading system.

The situation in the Windward Islands is a little different, as the Windward Islands Banana Development and Exporting Company Limited (WIBDECO), the successor of WINBAN, entered into a joint venture with Fyffes to buy Geest's banana interests in December 1995. WIBDECO, in which the four island governments and the respective banana associations have an interest, was keen to develop its role in the industry at all levels, in order that it could share the benefits of the EU's banana licensing system. However, despite an undertaking that the Windward Islands growers themselves would benefit from WIBDECO having a direct interest in the marketing of bananas, the same kind of influences that have affected Jamaica are also apparent in the Windward Islands.

### **Growing market pressures and the rationalisation of production**

With the onset of the EU's single market in bananas, there was a concerted attempt to improve the productivity, quality, and reliability of banana production in the Windward Islands. The basis for change came with the Cargill Report in 1995, commissioned by the European Commission, and the UK Overseas Development Administration, which set out a package of financial management and technical advice for each island to meet the requirements of the increasingly important supermarket sector (Cargill Technical Services,

1995). The Certified Growers Programme introduced in 1997 to meet the requirements of production and field hygiene required by supermarkets has increased the percentage of bananas within quality specification. However, the long term price instability in the EU banana market, particularly during 1995 and 1996, and the growing demand for production specifications removed from the industry the part-time banana farmers, with a consequent reduction in production levels. In the Spring of 1998, a Banana Production Recovery Plan was instituted in an attempt to increase banana volumes to meet the Windward Islands' supply obligations. However, even though prices held up, production continued to fall. Between 1993 and 1998 banana production fell from 242 452 tonnes to 141 746 tonnes, while the first half of 1999 also saw a small decline, compared with the first half of 1998 (WIBDECO Annual Report, 1997, Caribbean Insight, 9 April 1999 and 5 November 1999). The general market pressures centred around the needs of the supermarket sector have played their part in altering the nature of the banana industry in the Windward Islands, and indeed elsewhere in the Caribbean. The demand for higher production standards has produced improvements in the quality of the fruit, but this has been done at the expense of reducing the banana export industry's value to the islands as a whole, in terms of lost employment and lost production.

### **Growing divisions between the banana interests of the Windward Islands**

The political situation in the Windward Islands banana industry has also exacerbated the fragile state of the industry. The situation is highly complex, with both local rivalry, and political and corporate pressure all playing their part. The EU has called for the privatisation and commercialisation of the industry, something the governments of the Windward Islands have approached in different ways. The island that has been most keen on 'commercialisation' has been St Lucia, although the events on the island have been complicated by political divisions. In the mid-1990s, there was a great deal of tension within the industry, with a number of banana farmers calling for a better deal from the banana growers' association and the government. The Banana Salvation Committee (BSC) was then established to represent the disenchanted farmers against the government of John Compton, Prime Minister and Leader of the United Workers Party (UWP). After the 1997 General Election, which the opposition St Lucia Labour Party won, members of the BSC became the main players in the St Lucia Banana Company (SLBC), the privatised successor to the St Lucia Banana Growers' Association. However, in late 1998, a rival banana growers' organisation the Tropical Quality Fruit Company was established, a number of its members having served on the old banana growers' association under the UWP. The situation in St Lucia set a precedent in that there were now two separate banana growing organisations that were competing against each other for business. The unity within the Windward Islands had always been held up as the great strength within the industry, but now internal and external political and economic pressures are fragmenting that unity leading to a more competitive, but also to a more unstable trading environment.

The situation is further complicated by the fact that the SLBC has been highly critical of the structure and operation of WIBDECO, even though the company has an interest in WIBDECO. A part of the problem for WIBDECO has been that when the company entered into the joint venture with Fyffes to buy Geest's banana business, it had to take out a large bank loan. Since then WIBDECO has been obliged to plough most of its profits into repaying the loan, which led some banana growers to feel that WIBDECO was neglecting their interests. In addition, there have been criticisms of the over-staffing of WIBDECO, and its bureaucratic structure. These criticisms have been acknowledged in other quarters, but only in St Lucia has the opposition to WIBDECO has been so overt. Indeed, the SLBC now sells its fruit through Geest Bananas, a separate trading entity, which can be seen as an attempt by the SLBC to undermine the position of WIBDECO. The governments and banana growers of the three other islands as well as the TQF have committed themselves to WIBDECO, calling on all sections of the St Lucian industry to do the same. However, it is clear that the political and commercial circumstances in the Windward Islands are changing, and the unity of those actors within the Windward Islands trade is fragmenting, with serious implications for the future viability of the industry.

### **Chapter conclusion**

The period from 1993 has consisted of a series of challenges against the EU's banana regime, which have undermined the banana interests of the Commonwealth Caribbean. The creation of the WTO Dispute Settlement Process has meant that the Commonwealth Caribbean have become only peripheral players in defending a regime which they so successfully lobbied for. Rather, the EU has been obligated to meet the legal requirements stipulated under WTO law. The institutional nature of the present international trading environment superseded national and regional commitments to retain a long term trading relationship. The Commonwealth Caribbean lobbying effort has continued at the national and regional level, but there is now a new level of arbitration, in the form of the WTO, which has marginalised their efforts. As the EU's banana regime was not theirs to defend, the Commonwealth Caribbean have become third parties in a dispute between the two great trading areas of the world, the US and the EU. The increasing role of the US government along with Chiquita Brands International has also been important in that the banana dispute took on a significance that bore little relation to its actual importance, with ramifications for the future operation of the WTO, the power of multinational companies, the place of small island states in a more integrated international economy, and the nature of the US-EU trading relationship. In short, the 1990s have seen a significant marginalisation of Commonwealth Caribbean banana interests, whereby the future of their banana exports to the UK are in serious question.

## Conclusion

The present thesis was undertaken to investigate and analyse the detailed political interactions of the United Kingdom banana trade, as an important contemporary issue within the context of the international trading system. At the centre of the study was an evaluation of the relationship between the traditional actors in the trade, namely governments (and government departments), private corporate interests and producers. The study assessed the different means by which the various interest groups have responded to one another in a highly complex trading environment shaped by a number of influences. It was intended that revealing such relationships would help us to further our understanding of the nature of the political process. Within this context, there was a consideration as to why the UK banana trade developed in the way it did, and why in the past thirty years the traditional actors within the trade have seen their influence and importance decline.

It can be argued that the objectives of the study have been largely fulfilled, based on a detailed assessment of the nature of political interaction over time. The study has revealed the complex nature of the relationships involved in the UK banana trade since its inception, and the political and economic trends which have affected the character of those relationships. Indeed, the four key themes identified at the beginning of the study have assisted in explaining the trends apparent within the context of the study. The trends were those of corporate ownership and monopoly power; colonial responsibility; the gradual diminution of national control of the UK's trading policy and the beginning of a re-focussing of political and economic commitments from the colonies and former colonies towards Europe; and the influence of an empowered world trading organisation and the marginalisation of those interests that have defended the merits of preferential access in international trade against those who have promoted the benefits of a liberalised trading environment.

The first theme of corporate ownership and monopoly control has proved to be important, although not to the extent expected from the literature review. The dominant American corporate interests in the Jamaican banana trade at the turn of the century were the catalyst for attempts by the colonial interests to counterbalance this dependency, a situation that persisted to a greater or lesser extent over the next forty years. However, the distinction in attitudes between the various colonial interests to the issue of corporate ownership and monopoly control has been demonstrated. As was seen, the greatest resistance to American corporate dominance of the banana export trade on Jamaica came from those who were directly affected by the nature of corporate ownership on the island. When there was a unity of purpose amongst those banana growing interests, an effective lobbying force was created which precipitated UK government action on occasion to reduce the influence of American corporate interests on Jamaica. However, it is also clear that such unity of purpose was not a regular occurrence, and the issue of American corporate control of the Jamaican industry was never addressed in a coordinated manner, as the UK government was

less preoccupied with the nature of monopoly control and corporate ownership, than with the fact that Jamaica had a viable and large-scale export industry which helped to provide the island with a degree of social cohesion. The interest group dynamic at this time had certain attributes of the group approach, such as the need of groups to consult over specific, technical, complex, and managerial decisions (Richardson and Jordan, 1979); the ability of groups to retain policies that are beneficial to them (Bachrach and Baratz, 1970; Crenson, 1971; Rose, 1976); and the role of personal networks (Baggott, 1995). However, the relationship between the actors had not yet developed into a policy community as defined by Richardson and Jordan (1979), where a 'regularised and routinised' relationship exists between the actors involved in a particular area of policy.

It is clear that the issue of corporate ownership and monopoly control of banana sourcing has become less important for the UK more recently, with the development of the Windward Islands banana export trade, and the growing range of other banana sourcing, particularly from Latin American, which are overseen by a number of different companies. In addition, the nature of ownership per se has become less of an issue in recent years, with the decline in colonial ties, and the increasing importance of regional and global trading patterns. However, even though corporate ownership and monopoly control is no longer an issue for the UK, it is still very much an issue for the banana growers themselves. In Jamaica and the Windward Islands, the banana industry is now primarily controlled by domestic interests, but many banana growers still resent the monopoly control that exists. Such a division between the interests of the UK, and of the banana growers is both indicative of the fragmentation of the traditional interests involved in the UK banana trade, and the fact that concerns over monopoly power are the same whether a company is foreign owned or domestically owned.

As would be expected when considering the interactions involved in an aspect of international trade, the third theme of colonial responsibility proved to be extremely important, albeit with certain reservations. The colonial authorities in attempting to promote economic and social stability on Jamaica and the Windward Islands did provide financial and technical assistance for the development of the banana export industries, but significantly the authorities were dependent upon commercial interests making a clear commitment to the endeavour before any real assistance was forthcoming. Further, the assistance given by the colonial authorities was not without its provisos, with both Jamaica and the Windward Islands required to adhere to particular safeguards and responsibilities. In addition, it can be argued that once the commercial interests had secured their position on the islands, the colonial authorities were reluctant to interfere in the day-to-day running of the trade for fear of putting at risk the companies involvement. As Crenson (1971) argues, actors can exercise influence simply by being there. Politicians are aware of groups and the attitudes they are likely to adopt in a given situation and will often avoid action that

is likely to provoke the groups into greater activity. It is apparent that colonial action was necessary but not sufficient for the establishment of a banana export industry on the Caribbean islands in question, and indeed the division of responsibility between government action and commercial opportunity has continued to define the nature of the trade.

The limits of colonial responsibility are further illustrated when considering the most important measure instituted by the UK government which underpinned the banana trade since its introduction, that of preferential access via Imperial Preference for colonial banana exports to the UK. It is important to recognise that such a fundamental change in the structure of the trade had little to do with colonial responsibility in safeguarding market access for Jamaican bananas, and much more to do with protecting the rather narrow economic interests of the UK itself. Although it needs to be appreciated that the decision to introduce a more restrictive form of trade would not have been taken had the international trading environment been more secure. As Grove argues, “the departure from free trade in 1932 has been called a stroke of fate rather than an act of policy” (1962, p. 45).

Furthermore, it has been demonstrated that once preferential access was introduced and Jamaica became the dominant banana supplier for the UK, the colonial authorities were obliged to secure the viability of that source, and their policies were in turn determined by that dependence. Therefore, the authorities began to show a greater concern for the state of banana production on Jamaica than in the past. This is exemplified by a consideration of the differences in approach during the two World Wars. During the First World War before preferential access, the UK government did little to safeguard the welfare of Jamaican growers even though banana exports, and therefore banana production were greatly reduced. In contrast, after the introduction of preferential access when banana exports to the UK were halted during the Second World War, the UK government in cooperation with the Colonial Administration of Jamaica made great efforts to secure financial support for the island’s banana growers.

The effect that independence had on the nature of the relationship between the now former-colonies and the UK government regarding the banana issue was not immediate, with its effect only being felt over the longer term, despite the fact that there was pressure from inside and outside government to liberalise the UK’s banana import policy. The close relationship between the Colonial Office and the grower interests on Jamaica and the Windward Islands was strong enough to prevent any significant change. This policy inertia confirms Christoph’s (1975) contention that there is a tendency for officials to identify with those interests with which they have regular contact, and promote those interests within government circles, and the assertion of Bachrach and Baratz (1970) and Rose (1976) that once a policy has been adopted, in this case preferential access, the groups who benefit, be they bureaucrats or ‘outside’ groups, will make every effort to retain their benefits. Furthermore, although the particular relationship between the Colonial Office (now the

Foreign and Commonwealth Office) and the banana interests of Jamaica and the Windward Islands has weakened over time, the Ministry of Agriculture has sustained the commitment due to its own more recently developed relationship with the traditional banana interests.

Notwithstanding the close cooperation that developed between the UK government and the banana interests on Jamaica and the Windward Islands, the umbrella of preferential access shared by the Caribbean islands led to a period of intense competition between the different sources of supply, which precipitated a period of instability within the trade. The importance of colonial ties as a conservative force is demonstrated by the fact that the government was unable to discriminate between the Windward Islands and Jamaican banana exporting interests when problems of over supply arose. As a consequence an accommodation between the various commercial and grower interests became necessary, in the guise of the Banana Advisory Committee. The eventual development of a formalised interest group relationship within the UK banana trade is interpreted in terms of Richardson and Jordan's group approach, and their contention that the nature of interest group behaviour regarding a particular policy area is one "of a regularised, routinised relationship, which appears to be the normal response to problems that automatically reappear on the agenda" (1979, p. 98). The group approach explains the particular dynamics of the trade at the time, and by considering in detail the circumstances that led to the establishment of a policy community, a number of criticism of the group approach (Christiansen and Dowding, 1994; John, 1998; and Smith, 1992) were addressed. The study revealed the distinction between what constituted a policy community as opposed to a close relationship, highlighted the process by which a policy community was established, and illustrated the important role that state institutions played in the group approach.

Despite the operation of the Banana Advisory Committee, the concept of colonial responsibility was attenuated, as colonial legacies became less relevant. The UK government became more prepared to frame its banana policy towards encouraging increasing consumer demand, rather than having its banana policy determined by the likely import volumes from Jamaica and the Windward Islands. The assessment of the reasons for the change in the UK banana import policy addressed a further criticism of the group approach as highlighted by John (1998), that it is descriptive rather than explanatory, with little consideration of why decisions emerge when they do. By evaluating the merits of negotiated order (Heclo and Wildavsky, 1974 and Strauss et al, 1976) and the role of 'outside' groups in influencing the policy agenda (Richardson and Jordan, 1979), it became apparent that the nature of the policy process allowed the recognised interests to conduct their business, but also provided other groups with different priorities the opportunity to influence policy and thus alter the relative position of the traditional interests in the established community. Further, despite the fact that preferential access was retained, its importance was reduced because bananas from the Windward Islands and Jamaica became



less able to meet consumer demand, which meant that their position in the market, and the strength of their interests were automatically weakened.

The third theme of the study was the gradual diminution of national control of the UK's trading policy, and the beginning of a re-focussing of political and economic commitments from the colonies and former colonies to Europe, since the establishment of the European Economic Community (EEC). As would be expected there have been important ramifications for those traditional interests within the UK banana trade. Membership of the EEC, and the signing of the Banana Protocol of the Lomé Convention, meant that not only did the UK have to adjust to the new network of influences, but Jamaica and the Windward Islands themselves had to cooperate with unfamiliar actors, some of whom had interests that were at complete variance to their own. The actors who now had an interest in the UK banana trade included the other EEC member states, the European Commission, the European Court of Justice, and the traditional banana suppliers and marketing companies of the other member states. As Streeck and Schmitter argue, the European policy process is characterised by “a profound *absence of hierarchy and monopoly among a wide variety of players of different but uncertain status*” (1991, p. 159). Marsh and Smith (2000) suggest, the operation of a network can be influenced by other networks which may in turn effect policy outcomes. However, despite the influence of the European dimension, national banana markets were able to retain their essential character because of the disparate legacies that every member state had in terms of its particular banana sourcing. Thus the UK was able to maintain overall control of its banana market favouring those producers with colonial ties, even though the tools for doing so were slightly different than before.

In order to explain the changing nature of the interest group dynamic between the traditional relationships at the national level, and the new challenges at the European level, an additional theoretical perspective to supplement the group approach was used. The network approach of Marsh and Rhodes (1992a) suggests that with an emphasis on different policy networks, the nature of interest group relationships can be determined, with consequent ramifications for the policy process, policy outcomes, and policy change. It is suggested that a gradual change could be seen within the decision-making environment, with the traditional UK banana interests being forced to readjust their focus from a policy community to an issue network, with a resultant effect on policy outcomes. However, it is important to recognise that overall the traditional actors within the UK banana trade were able to withstand the pressures from the European level, as national preferences were allowed to continue.

The enacting of the Single European Act in 1987, which committed the European Community (EC) to eliminate internal frontier controls, meant that the twelve highly distinctive banana regimes of the member states had to be organised into one. The

nature of the process during which a single banana regime was adopted highlights the significant differences in approach to policy making between the national and European levels. The Jamaican and Windward Islands interests in cooperation with the wider Commonwealth Caribbean and Francophone African banana producing interests were highly effective in lobbying for continued preferential access within the EC, assisted by strong support from the former European colonial powers, against those interests which were calling for a more liberal regime. As Mazey and Richardson (1993b) have asserted, "in order to be effective Euro-lobbyists, groups must be able to coordinate their national and EC level strategies, construct alliances with their counterparts, and monitor changing national and EC policy agendas" (pp. 191-192). The banana issue showed the importance of colonial legacies, together with a familiarity of European processes, in preventing the introduction of a liberal banana trading regime in Europe.

It has been demonstrated, however, that despite the apparent success of those interests defending preferential access and the commitments under the Lomé Convention, the creation of the single market in bananas fundamentally changed the structure of banana imports into the Community, and in turn reduced the influence of those interests associated with the UK banana trade. The single market was larger and more fluid than that of the national regimes, so safeguards for traditional Caribbean and African banana suppliers were now less secure than in the past. Further, the institutional mechanisms that had helped stabilise the UK market, particularly the Banana Advisory Committee, were replaced by a European wide Banana Management Committee made up of civil servants from each member state, and chaired by the Commission. The apprehension which existed in 1973 now became a reality, with the undermining of the close bonds between the UK government, the former colonial Caribbean banana producers and marketing companies. The central actors involved in the UK banana trade were now subsumed in a broader and more complex interest group relationship, with implications for the policy process, policy outcomes, and policy change.

It is argued that during the period of negotiations leading up to the creation of the single market in bananas, there was a gradual shift in emphasis away from the policy community which had been established in the UK, and towards the more complex issue network at the European level. The transition between the policy community and the issue network had serious ramifications for policy outcomes. However, in order properly to understand the effects of this shift in interest groups relations, and to provide the network approach with a degree of explanatory power, it was necessary to adopt the criticisms of Dowding (1995) and John (1998) regarding the network approach. There was a recognition that network properties had an effect independent of other factors like group resources, and that policy network structures were closely related with institutions, group structure and resources, and ideas.

The fourth theme of the study was the influence of an empowered world trading organisation, and the marginalisation of those interests that have defended the merits of preferential access for bananas imported into the European Union (EU), against those who have argued for a liberal trading regime. A number of attempts were made since the mid-1950s to overturn the concept of preferential access, but these proved unsuccessful as there was sufficient support within the traditional interest group dynamic to sustain the concept, both in the national and subsequently European markets (Bachrach and Baratz, 1970; Crenson, 1971; Christoph, 1975; Rose, 1976). However, by the early 1990s, there was a critical body of international opinion opposed to what some considered to be the EU's highly discriminatory banana regime, which found its voice within the context of the World Trade Organisation (WTO), the successor of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT).

The rulings by the WTO Dispute Settlement Body against the EU's banana regime were highly significant in altering the nature of the interest group dynamic. The traditional interest group relationships which had underpinned the UK banana trade, and latterly the EU banana trade were now superseded. Once the WTO had given its opinion, the EU had no alternative but to acquiesce, and reform its banana regime, irrespective of any concerns the European Commission, the European Parliament, the member states, the banana producers, and the banana companies may have had. The WTO, as an institutional mechanism, had therefore established itself as an important issue network which was able to influence the nature of the relationships between the actors involved in the dispute settlement process, and determine, at least in general terms, policy outcomes.

However, it was important to distinguish between the characteristics of the issue network at the international level and the issue network at the European level. The basis of the relationship between the actors at the WTO and those within the EU was quite different, which determined the way in which the banana issue was processed in each issue network. The networks approach of Marsh and Rhodes (1992a) supplemented by the work of John (1998), Daugbjerg and Marsh (1998), and Marsh and Smith (1996 and 2000) helped to interpret the changes in the nature of the interest group relationships at the national, European, and international levels. However, in order to explain how the influence of the traditional interests was altered by the structure of the different levels of decision-making, a supplementary paradigm of explanation was needed. The precise dynamics of the trend between the different levels of decision-making is explained by May and Nugent's (1982) account of 'threshold' groups, where groups oscillate over time between insider and outsider strategies.

It can be argued that the ACP banana interests adopted the characteristics of threshold groups. Within the policy networks at the national, and to a lesser extent at the EU level, the ACP interests were able to influence the decision-making process directly, through

the pursuit of certain strategies (Grant, 1978b and 1995; Jordan, Maloney and McLaughlin, 1992; Whiteley and Winyard, 1987). The ACP interests were held to be legitimate by politicians and civil servants and were consulted on a regular basis. However, within the context of the WTO the ACP states were only given third party status, with the banana producing representatives having no direct role in the process. The status of the ACP states was pre-determined because of the particular rules of the WTO, and as a consequence the ACP states were not in a position to improve their standing within the dispute settlement process by adopting a particular strategy. As the banana issue moved between the EU and the WTO, the banana interests of the ACP oscillated from having insider status, to a position of being outsiders. The less involvement the ACP states had in the decision-making process, the less favourable were the policy outcomes for them.

The Windward Islands and Jamaica, as well as the other ACP banana producers were now in a position whereby their historical patterns of influence were fundamentally undermined, meaning that they could no longer depend on political commitments undertaken by their former colonial powers to sustain their traditional market access. Within this context, it is important to recognise the influence of American commercial interests in this process. Chiquita Brands International, formerly the United Fruit Company, which had sold its interest in Fyffes some years before, and with it a stake in the traditional preferential supplies of the UK market, was now undermining those supplies by lobbying the United States government to take action in the WTO. The flexibility of Chiquita's approach in exploiting a wide range of political arenas (Jordan and Richardson, 1987) and pressure points (Baggott, 1994) is important in highlighting the different methods a private company can undertake to further its commercial interests. The United Fruit Company who dominated the UK banana trade for the first half of the twentieth century, was now as Chiquita Brands International attempting to partially re-establish that dominance, by attacking those banana sources that had once been so fundamental to its operations. The power and influence of commercial organisations in superseding and undermining the interests of nation-states is important and should be acknowledged.

The broader relevance of the study is found within the context of the operation of the WTO, and the developing liberal discourse in international trade. The issue of the EU's banana regime which sustained preferential access for former-colonial banana producers was the first case in which compliance with a WTO ruling was disputed, highlighting how unclear the WTO's rules on compliance were, and that unless reforms are undertaken the credibility of the WTO will be put into question. In addition, the banana case was the first to be ruled non-compliant with the General Agreement on Trade in Services (GATS). The ruling on GATS confirmed the broad scope of the agreement and its potential to eliminate barriers to exports in distribution and other services in the future.

Further, the banana issue has helped to put concerns over environmental and employment standards at the centre of the new round of WTO negotiations on further trade liberalisation, and has made less developed states and those groups and individuals with an interest in the international trading environment more aware of the importance of the WTO. The study also has relevance in highlighting the broader changes that have taken place in the relationship between the European Union, and the African, Caribbean, and Pacific (ACP) states, within the context of the Lomé Convention. The pressures that have undermined the commitments in the Banana Protocol are apparent with regard to the other protocols of the Convention, namely Rum, Sugar, and Beef/Veal, which are also undergoing change. In more general terms the trends seen within the study help to explain why the nature of the ACP-EU relationship is transforming, from one based on the pillars of preferential trade and aid which underpinned the Lomé Convention, to one based on more liberal Regional Economic Partnership Agreements.

There are a number of issues which would benefit from further study. The particular circumstances on the banana growing islands themselves have been considered, but only within the context of the UK banana trade. Therefore, further study could assess the nature of political interaction within the context of the banana industry on the islands themselves, including the relationships within the individual banana growers' associations, the long standing tensions between the banana growers and the banana companies, and the effect that natural disasters, including hurricanes and disease, have had on the islands' economic and social stability, all of which would throw more light on the influence of policy decisions on the supply base. In addition, an investigation could be undertaken to assess how the nature of the relationship between the United States and the islands of the Commonwealth Caribbean have effected the trading patterns of those islands over the same period of time. Further, due its crucial role in international trade, the complex nature of the shipping industry and its interactions with political and economic actors would merit further study. An additional area of study could be to assess the changing approaches to agricultural production that are now being considered in the Caribbean, with indications that the large food retail organisations are considering utilising land in the region for the production of high quality organic fruit to meet the increasing demand for organic products in the North American and European markets.

## Appendices

### United Kingdom banana imports 1904-1925

(Thousands Long Tons)

	Jamaica	Canary Islands	Central America & Colombia	Others	Total
1904	7.2	23.7	4.8	–	35.7
1910	11.6				81.7
1911	8.4				90.0
1912	0.9				93.6
1913	7.8	25.9	56.1	0.2	90.0
1914	15.6				120.7
1915	6.1	37.9	65.1	0.1	109.2
1916	2.7				81.7
1917	7.5				29.9
1918	4.4				9.8
1919	37.1				65.6
1920	29.3				108.0
1921	18.6				127.4
1922	24.2	35.5	88.2	–	147.9
1923	37.5	32.1	89.3	–	158.9
1924	22.9	35.5	92.2	0.4	151.0
1925	32.2				161.3

Sources: Black, 1984, p. 108;

Imperial Economic Committee, Third Report Fruit, 1926, p. 243;

West India Committee Circular, 24 August 1916.

## United Kingdom banana imports 1926-1940

(Thousands Long Tons)

	Jamaica	Canary Islands	Brazil	Cameroons	Others <sup>1+2</sup>	Total
1926	48.0	34.7	–	–	98.9	181.6
1927	26.4	24.2	6.1	–	113.5	170.2
1928	36.7	21.4	11.9	–	103.8	173.8
1929	53.8	16.4	18.1	–	111.9	200.2
1930	79.4	13.0	19.2	–	89.4	201.0
1931	93.4	12.0	19.7	–	91.5	216.6
1932	143.9	7.0	19.5	–	59.0	229.4
1933	88.8	7.0	28.0	–	89.0	212.8
1934	138.8	4.6	23.2	0.9	61.0	227.7
1935	211.0	3.8	24.5	3.0	26.8	269.1
1936	194.2	4.3	25.9	5.6	44.0	274.0
1937	263.2	6.4	24.8	4.8	4.2	303.4
1938	232.8	7.8	30.6	5.6	28.2	305.0
1939	211.6	4.3	23.7	16.7	44.2	300.5
1940	66.0					193.0

<sup>1</sup> Honduras, Costa Rica, and Colombia

<sup>2</sup> Small amounts from Gold Coast and French Africa (late 1930s)

Sources: Black, 1984, p. 108;

Jamaica Banana Commission, 1936, p. 2;

MAF 86/149;

West India Committee Circulars, 6 March 1930 and 24 February 1938.

## United Kingdom banana imports 1945-1965

(Thousands Long Tons)

	Jamaica	Windward Islands	West Cameroons	Others <sup>1+2</sup>	Total
1945	1.0	—	—	—	1.0
1946	52.3	—	4.0	26.8	83.1
1947	59.0	—	28.2	14.7	101.9
1948	79.1	—	48.3	18.7	146.1
1949	88.5	—	63.0	13.4	164.9
1950	65.7	0.1	59.2	13.1	138.1
1951	43.2	3.5	65.7	51.1	163.5
1952	57.6	8.2	73.4	27.5	166.7
1953	117.4	15.5	84.4	42.5	259.8
1954	138.6	19.7	75.8	55.3	289.4
1955	136.5	21.8	68.9	79.5	306.7
1956	145.7	34.3	67.1	67.9	315.0
1957	145.6	47.5	68.8	51.9	313.8
1958	121.4	58.4	73.6	55.0	308.4
1959	133.2	88.5	57.0	55.3	334.0
1960	137.8	88.6	70.3	47.4	344.1
1961	135.9	101.9	78.4	48.5	364.7
1962	145.0	110.0	74.9	37.8	367.7
1963	147.2	124.1	63.8	22.4	357.5
1964	157.7	139.2	22.3	27.8	347.0
1965	182.2	170.1	8.6	11.3	372.2

<sup>1</sup> Brazil and Canary Islands

<sup>2</sup> Small amounts from Spanish West Africa and Dominican Republic

Sources: Black, 1984, p. 108;

McFarlane, 1964, p. 183;

Rodriguez, 1955, p. 35;

Tripartite Banana Talks, 1966, Annex One.



## United Kingdom banana imports 1966-1987

(Thousands Tonnes)

	Jamaica	Windward Islands	ACP/EC	Dollar	Other	Total
1966	181.9	150.3	6.2	1.0	—	339.4
1967	177.6	148.6	2.3	1.2	—	329.7
1968	151.7	166.3	1.1	6.3	—	325.4
1969	148.7	181.7	1.7	6.0	—	338.1
1970	136.0	138.9	29.4	8.7	—	313.0
1971	122.1	121.0	49.4	11.7	—	304.2
1972	118.9	115.1	55.7	16.0	—	305.7
1973	109.4	89.1	50.6	48.3	—	297.4
1974	72.0	100.3	65.0	62.2	—	299.5
1975	68.1	89.3	72.7	70.1	—	300.2
1976	75.2	115.1	70.2	40.6	—	301.1
1977	76.6	107.3	61.5	47.1	—	292.5
1978	73.6	128.2	51.5	58.0	—	311.3
1979	66.5	98.2	47.0	87.9	—	299.6
1980	34.3	67.3	51.5	154.3	—	307.4
1981	17.1	102.0	44.7	156.8	—	320.6
1982	20.7	101.6	36.9	154.5	—	313.7
1983	23.3	115.7	48.3	115.5	—	302.8
1984	11.1	133.3	48.0	111.3	0.6	304.3
1985	12.4	144.4	46.1	105.1	2.2	310.2
1986	20.1	195.6	54.6	56.8	0.9	328.0
1987	32.3	174.3	58.3	73.9	—	338.8

Source: Davies, 1990, p. 264.

## United Kingdom banana imports 1988-1999

(Thousands Tonnes)

	Jamaica	Windward Islands	ACP/EC <sup>1</sup>	Dollar <sup>2</sup>	Other <sup>3</sup>	Total
1988 <sup>*</sup>	31.7	232.3	60.3	23.0	40.9	388.2
1989	39.1	214.4	59.3	21.6	99.6	434.0
1990	63.1	243.5	56.2	27.0	80.4	470.2
1991	68.9	200.9	51.8	37.4	130.6	489.6
1992	75.4	218.2	60.1	44.8	146.7	545.2
1993	77.0	212.8	87.9	75.7	118.8	572.2
1994	76.5	157.1	114.7	93.0	184.4	625.7
1995	83.5	182.8	120.1	96.0	233.6	716.0
1996	89.5	192.2	130.4	88.1	249.1	749.3
1997	77.1	136.1	127.2	116.8	274.3	731.5
1998	62.1	136.7	107.1	171.9	310.6	788.3
1999	50.6	131.9	146.0	200.9	228.4	757.8

<sup>1</sup> Belize, Suriname, Cameroon, Ivory Coast, Dominican Republic, Canary Islands, Barbados, Ghana, Martinique.

<sup>2</sup> Costa Rica, Honduras, Guatemala, Colombia, Ecuador, Mexico, Panama

<sup>3</sup> Intra-EC trade (country of origin unknown), Bermuda, Malaysia.

Source: Statistics (Commodities and Food) Branch C, ESG, MAFF.

## European Community banana imports 1988-1998

(Thousands Tonnes)

	ACP <sup>1</sup>	EC <sup>2</sup>	Dollar <sup>3</sup>	Total
1988	514.1	757.1	1643.9	2915.0
1989	544.4	738.9	1716.1	2999.4
1990	621.9	737.5	2024.2	3383.6
1991	596.4	699.5	2285.9	3581.8
1992	680.2	705.8	2366.7	3752.6
1993	748.1	643.7	2218.9	3610.7
1994	726.9	584.6	2102.3	3413.8
1995 <sup>a</sup>	764.0	658.2	2405.1	3827.3
1996	796.1	684.6	2398.8	3879.6
1997	692.8	810.5	2462.9	3966.3
1998 <sup>b</sup>	603.0		2419.5	3022.5

<sup>a</sup> Expansion of EU from 12 to 15 member states

<sup>b</sup> Excluding EU production

<sup>1</sup> Ivory Coast, Cameroon, Suriname, Somalia, Jamaica, St Lucia, St Vincent, Dominica, Belize, Cape Verde, Grenada, Madagascar, Dominican Republic, Ghana.

<sup>2</sup> Greece, Spain, France (Martinique and Guadeloupe), Portugal.

<sup>3</sup> Colombia, Costa Rica, Nicaragua, Venezuela, Ecuador, Honduras, Guatemala, Panama, Mexico, Philippines.

Source: Comtext and Statistics (Commodities and Food) Branch C, ESG, MAFF.

## Interviews

Sheila Page, Overseas Development Institute, London, 4 June 1998.

David Jessop, Caribbean Council for Europe/West India Committee, London, 3 July 1998 and 12 October 1999.

Gordon Myers, European Representative, Caribbean Banana Exporters Association, London, 14 October 1998

John Ellis, Chairman Fyffes UK, London, 4 November 1998.

Claire Wenner, EuroPA, Political Lobbyist, Peterborough, 18 November 1998

Ray Hillbourne, Former Executive Director of Geest Industries, Hedge End, 20 November 1998.

Alistair Smith, Banana Link, London, 25 November 1998.

Ted Lyndon, Sales Director, Geest Bananas, Southampton, 9 December 1998.

Junior Lodge, Jamaica Marketing Company, London, 15 December 1998.

Rt. Hon. John Gummer MP, 1972: Parliamentary Private Secretary to Minister of Agriculture; 1985-1988: Minister of State, Ministry of Agriculture, Fisheries and Food; 1989-1993: Minister of Agriculture, Fisheries and Food, London, 17 December 1998.

Janet Purnell, Trade Policy and Tropical Foods Division, Branch B, Ministry of Agriculture, Fisheries and Food, London, 11 January 1999.

Andrew Gregory, Trade Policy and Tropical Foods Division, Branch B, Ministry of Agriculture, Fisheries and Food, London, 11 January 1999.

Bernhard Stellmacher, Director, German Banana Museum, Sierksdorf, Germany, 19 January 1999.

Willem C. C. Kokkeel, Vorstand, Atlanta Aktiengesellschaft, Bremen, Germany, 26 January 1999.

Wolfgang Ahlers, Syndikus, Atlanta Aktiengesellschaft, Bremen, Germany, 26 January 1999.

Leonard Van Geest, L. V. Geest Farms (formerly director of Geest Industries/Geest plc. until July 1993), New Milton, Hampshire, 2 February 1999.

Dickon Poole, Marketing Manager, Del Monte Fresh Produce (UK) Ltd., Paddock Wood Distribution Centre, Paddock Wood, Kent, 4 February 1999.

David Reid, Chief Executive Officer, JP Fruit Distributors Limited, Dartford, 11 February 1999.

Steve Chaplin, Associate Director, JP Fruit Distributors Limited, Dartford, 11 February 1999.

Ivan Mbirimi, Chief Operating Officer, Commonwealth Secretariat, London, 17 February 1999.

Hon. Bowen Wells MP, Chairman of the International Development Select Committee, House of Commons, London, 18 February 1999.

Sir Shridath Ramphal, formerly Minister of Foreign Affairs, Guyana. At present Chief Negotiator for the Caribbean Community in the post Lomé Four negotiations, Maida Vale, London, 19 February 1999.

Carl B. Greenidge, Deputy Secretary General of the African, Caribbean and Pacific States Secretariat, Brussels, 8 March 1999.

Sherryll M. Lashley, Expert, Commodity Protocols, African, Caribbean and Pacific States Secretariat, Brussels, 8 March 1999.

Philippe Binard, European Community Banana Trade Association, Brussels, 9 March 1999.

Ché Odlum, Political Attaché, Embassies of the Eastern Caribbean States and Missions to the European Communities, Brussels, 9 March 1999.

Jesus Melero Martinez, Directorate General 6, Unit 3 (including bananas), European Commission, Brussels, 9 March 1999.

Gundula Azeez, Directorate General 6, Unit 3 (including bananas), European Commission, Brussels, 9 March 1999.

Alexia Davison, Directorate General 8, Unit A4, European Commission, Brussels, 10 March 1999.

H. E. Edwin Laurent, Ambassador, Embassies of the Eastern Caribbean States and Missions to the European Communities, based in Brussels, via telephone conversation, 11 March 1999.

Kathy Ann Brown, Legal Expert, Caribbean Regional Negotiating Machinery, London, 17 March 1999.

George Williams, High Commissioner of Dominica, London, 19 March 1999.

Mark Thomas, Technical Adviser, Dominica Banana Marketing Corporation, Roseau, Dominica. 13 April 1999.

Charles Savarin, Leader of the Freedom Party, Roseau, Dominica. 13 April 1999.

Mrs. Daphne Agar, Long-standing resident, Loubiere, Dominica. 13 April 1999.

Mrs. Patricia Honychurch, Long-standing resident, Roseau, Dominica. 14 April 1999.

William Rapier, Former Chairman, Geest Industries (WI) Ltd, Castries, St. Lucia. 19 April 1999.

Francis Leonce, Former Managing Director, Geest Industries (WI) Ltd, Castries, St. Lucia. 19 April 1999.

Tony Smith, General Manager, St. Lucia Banana Corporation, Castries, St. Lucia. 20 April 1999.

A. F. Rodriguez, Former Director, Antilles Products Limited and Geest Industries (WI) Ltd, Castries, St. Lucia. 20 April 1999.

Julius Polius, Director of Agricultural Services, Ministry of Agriculture, Forestry, Fisheries and the Environment, Castries, St. Lucia. 20 April 1999.

Peter Serieux, Managing Director, Tropical Quality Fruit Company Limited, Castries, St. Lucia. 20 April 1999.

Elias John, President, St. Lucia National Farmers' Association, Rodney Bay, St. Lucia. 21 April 1999.

Wilberforce Emmanuel, Director, Windward Islands Farmers' Association and St. Vincent Banana Growers' Association, Kingstown, St. Vincent. 23 April 1999.

Wayne Sandiford, Economic Adviser, Organisation for Eastern Caribbean States, St. Lucia. 26 April 1999.

Jason Sifflet, Staff Reporter, The St Lucia Mirror Newspaper, Castries, St. Lucia, 26 April 1999.

Garnet Didier, Director, Dominica Banana Marketing Corporation and President of the Windward Islands Banana Developing and Exporting Company, Roseau, Dominica. 27 April 1999.

Gregory Shillingford, Managing Director, Dominica Banana Marketing Corporation, Roseau, Dominica. 27 April 1999.

Hon. Edison James, Prime Minister of Dominica, Government House, Roseau, Dominica. 28 April 1999.

Edwin Carrington, Secretary General, Caribbean Community, Georgetown, Guyana. 29 April 1999.

Geraldine St. Croix, Statistician, Ministry of Agriculture, Forestry, Fisheries and the Environment, Castries, St. Lucia. 30 April 1999.

Tony Gonzales, Institute for International Relations, University of the West Indies, St. Augustine Campus, Trinidad. 3 May 1999.

Gloria Francis, Former Protocols Expert, ACP Secretariat, Bagatelle, Barbados. 5 May 1999.

John Ferguson, Donor Coordinator, Windward Islands Banana Industry, attached to the Delegation of the European Communities, Bridgetown, Barbados. 5 May 1999.

Neville Duncan, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of the West Indies, Cave Hill Campus, Barbados. 6 May 1999.

Marshall Hall, Chief Executive, Jamaica Producers Group, Kingston, Jamaica. 12 May 1999.

Charles Johnston, Jamaica Freight and Shipping Company and Chairman, Jamaica Producers Group, Kingston, Jamaica. 17 May 1999.

Patsy Lewis, Department of Government, University of the West Indies, Mona Campus, Kingston, Jamaica. 17 May 1999.

Ren Gonsalves, Managing Director, Jamaican Banana Board, Kingston, Jamaica. 18 May 1999.

Ann Lewis, Liaison Officer, Jamaica Producers Group, various locations, Jamaica, 19 May 1999.

James Braham, Site Manager, St Mary Banana Estate, Jamaica. 19 May 1999.

Aubrey French, Director, Jamaica Producers Group, Kingston, Jamaica. 20 May 1999

Herbert Hart, Former Managing Director, Jamaica Producers Group, Kingston, Jamaica. 20 May 1999.

Ambassador John Pringle, Jamaica High Commission, London. 12 July 1999.

Patrick Foley, Former Director, Antilles Products Limited, Jobstown, County Dublin. 21 July 1999.

Geoffrey Spikins, Former Captain, Fyffes shipping fleet, Ashurst, Nr. Southampton. 30 September 1999.

Bill Salmond, Corporate Affairs Director, Geest Bananas, Southampton. 12 November 1999.

Alex Mason, Trade Policy and Tropical Foods Division, Branch B, Ministry of Agriculture, Fisheries and Food, London, via telephone conversation, 25 January 2000.

Malcolm Borthwick, Caribbean Banana Exporters Association, London, via telephone conversation, 25 January 2000.

## Bibliography

- ACP Secretariat (1991), *Comparative analysis of the ACP and French positions on the common rules necessary for the management of the market for bananas in the Single European Market*, June.
- Agence Europe, 'New bananas regime is adopted', 16 February 1993.
- Agra Europe, Brussels.
- Alderman, G. (1984) *Pressure groups and government in Great Britain*, Longman, Harlow.
- Antilles Products Limited, General Minute Book.
- Arp, H. A. (1993) Technical regulation and politics: the interplay between economic interests and environmental policy goals in EC car emission legislation, in J. D. Liefferink, P. D. Lowe and A. P. J. Nol (eds.), *European Integration and Environmental Policy*, Belhaven, London.
- Averyt, W. F. (1977) *Agropolitics in the European Community: Interest Groups and the Common Agricultural Policy*, Praeger, London.
- Bachrach, P. and M. S. Baratz (1970) *Power and Poverty: Theory and Practice*, Oxford University Press, New York.
- Baggott, R. (1988) Pressure groups in Britain: change and decline? *Talking Politics*, Autumn, 1(1), pp. 25-30.
- Baggott, R. (1992) The measurement of change in pressure group politics, *Talking Politics*, Autumn, 5(1), pp. 18-22.
- Baggott, R. (1994) *Pressure Groups: A Question of Interest*, PAVIC Publications, Sheffield.
- Baggott, R. (1995) *Pressure groups today*, Manchester University Press, Manchester.
- Ball, A. and F. A. Millard (1986) *Pressure Politics in Industrial Societies: A Comparative Introduction*, MacMillan, Basingstoke.
- Baumgartner, F. R. and B. L. Leech (1998) *Basic Interests: The Importance of Groups in Politics and in Political Science*, Princetown University Press, New Jersey.
- Beaver, P. (1976) *Yes! We have some: The story of Fyffes*, Publications for Companies, Stevenage.
- Beckford, G. (1971) Issues in the Windward-Jamaica Banana War, in N. Girvan and O. Jefferson (eds.) *Readings in the Political Economy of the Caribbean*, New World Group, Kingston.
- Benelux Economic Union (1990) Memorandum of the Governments of the Three Benelux Countries, Commission for Foreign Economic Relations, September.
- Bennington, J. and J. Harvey (1998) Transnational local authority networking within the European Union: passing fashion or new paradigm?, in D. Marsh (ed.) *Comparing Policy Networks*, Open University Press, Buckingham.
- Bentley, A. F. (1967) *The Process of Government*, Belknap, Cambridge, MA.



Black, C. V. (ed.) (1984) *Jamaica's Banana Industry. A History of the Banana Industry with particular reference to the part played by The Jamaica Banana Producers Association Ltd*, The Jamaica Banana Producers Association, Kingston.

Bomberg, E. (1998) Issue networks and the environment: explaining European Union environmental policy, in D. Marsh (ed.) *Comparing Policy Networks*, Open University Press, Buckingham.

Butt Philip, A. (1991) *Directory of Pressure Groups in the European Community*, Longman, Harlow.

Cargill Technical Services Limited (1995) *Proposals for restructuring the Windward Islands banana industry*, Prepared for the Overseas Development Administration, British Development Division in the Caribbean, Barbados at the request of OECS/WIBDECO, Surrey.

Caribbean Banana Exporters' Association (1988) *The Community Banana Market and 1992*, Paper given at the West India Committee Conference, Lancaster House, 30 September to 1 October.

Caribbean Banana Exporters' Association (1990) *Joint response of the Caribbean Banana Exporters Association and their marketing partners to the United Kingdom Government proposals on common arrangements for bananas based on a European quota for dollar source imports*, London, 2 May.

Caribbean Banana Exporters' Association (1992) *Caribbean Banana Production: The Case Against Tariffication*, London, 21 May.

Caribbean Banana Exporters' Association (1993) *A Single Market for Bananas*, London, April. Caribbean Insight, Caribbean Council for Europe, London.

Castles, F. (1967) *Pressure Groups and Political Culture*, Routledge, London.

Cavanagh, M. (1998) Offshore health and safety policy in the North Sea: policy networks and policy outcomes in Britain and Norway, in D. Marsh (ed.) *Comparing Policy Networks*, Open University Press, Buckingham.

Cawson, A. (1982) *Corporatism and Welfare*, Heinemann, London.

Cawson, A. (1985) *Organised Interests and the State: Studies in Meso-Corporatism*, Sage, Beverly Hills, CA.

Cawson, A. (1992) Interests, groups and public policy-making: the case of the European consumer electronics industry, in J. Greenwood, J. R. Grote and K. Ronit (eds.) *Organized Interests and the European Community*, Sage, London.

Christiansen, L. and K. Dowding (1994) Pluralism or State Autonomy? The Case of Amnesty International (British Section): the Insider/Outsider Group, *Political Studies*, XLII, pp. 15-24.

- Christoph, J. B. (1975) *High Civil Servants and the Politics of Consensualism in Great Britain*, in M. Dogan (ed.) *The Mandarins of Western Europe*, Wiley, New York.
- Chronicle of the West India Committee, West India Committee, London.
- Colonial Reports on Dominica, Grenada, Jamaica, St Lucia, and St Vincent, London, HMSO.
- Commission of the European Communities (1986) Directorate-General for Development, *Ten Years of Lomé: A Record of ACP-EEC Partnership*.
- Commission of the European Communities (1992a) *Setting up the internal market in the banana sector*, Report compiled by a Commission ad hoc "Bananas" Interdepartmental Working Party working to Commission guidelines, Commission working document, SEC(92) 940 final, Brussels, 12 May.
- Commission of the European Communities (1992b) *Proposal for a Council Regulation (EEC) on the common organisation of the market in bananas*, COM(92) 359 final, Brussels, 7 August.
- Commission of the European Communities (CEC) (1995) *Report on the Operation of the Banana Regime* [SEC (95) 1565 final: 11/10/95]. Brussels.
- Companies House, 00128094 (Geest Industries Limited); 00266840 (Geest Bananas Limited); 00515647 (Antilles Imports Limited); 00557743 (Geest Overseas Limited).
- Council of the European Union General Secretariat (1999) 2110th Council Meeting, Agriculture, 9558/98 (Presse 214) 26 June, Brussels.
- The Courier, Journal of ACP and EU Affairs, Commission of the European Communities.
- Cox, G., P. Lowe and M. Winter (1986) *The state and the farmer: perspectives on agricultural policy*, in G. Cox, P. Lowe and M. Winter (eds.) *Agriculture: People and Policies*, Allen and Unwin, London.
- Crenson, M. A. (1971) *The Un-Politics of Air Pollution: A Study of Non-Decisionmaking in the Cities*, The John Hopkins Press, London.
- Current Year Law Book 1983 (1984) Sweet and Maxwell Ltd/Stevens and Sons Ltd.
- Dahl, R. (1982) *Dilemmas of Pluralist Democracy*, Yale University Press, London.
- The Daily Gleaner, Kingston, Jamaica.
- Daugbjerg, C. (1998) *Similar problems, different policies: policy networks and environmental policy in Danish and Swedish agriculture*, in D. Marsh (ed.) *Comparing Policy Networks*, Open University Press, Buckingham.
- Daugbjerg, C. and D. Marsh (1998) *Explaining policy outcomes: integrating the policy network approach with macro-level and micro-level analysis*, in D. Marsh (ed.) *Comparing Policy Networks*, Open University Press, Buckingham.

- Davies, P. (1990) *Fyffes and the Banana: Musa Sapientum-A Century of History, 1888-1988*, Athlone, London.
- Lord Denning (1970) The Denning Report, November.
- The Denning File, containing various minutes and memoranda, JAMCO, London.
- Department of Agriculture and Forestry (1952) Annual Report on Agricultural Development, Dominica.
- The Dominica Tribune, Roseau, Dominica.
- Dowding, K. (1995) Model or metaphor? A critical review of the policy network approach, *Political Studies*, 43, pp. 136-158.
- Dyett, H. (1998) *ACP Diplomacy: The Caribbean Dimension*, Georgetown, Guyana.
- Eberlie, R. (1993) The Confederation of British Industry and policy-making in the European Community, in *Lobbying in the European Community*, Mazey, S. and J. J. Richardson (eds.), Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Embassies of the Eastern Caribbean States and Missions to the European Communities (1999) *Windward Islands object to sanctions request in WTO*, Press Release, 26 January.
- Etienne, T. (1973) *Radio Address by Minister for Agriculture, Trade and Natural Resources, following Banana Talks in London*, January.
- Eurolink newsletter, Organisation of Eastern Caribbean States Joint Mission in Brussels.
- Europe/Caribbean Confidential, Caribbean Council for Europe, London.
- European Commission (1994) Commission Announces Resolution of Banana Dispute with Latin American Countries (IP/94/265; 29 March), EC Spokesman's Service, Brussels.
- European Commission (1996) Commission Proposes Modifications to the Banana Regime (IP/96/206; 6 March), EC Spokesman's Service, Brussels.
- European Commission (1999) Commission proposes to modify the EU's Banana Regime (IP/99/828; 10 November), EC Spokesman's Service, Brussels.
- European Court of Justice (1974) *Mr Charmasson v Minister for Economic Affairs and Finance (Paris)* (preliminary ruling requested by the Council d'Etat de France) Judgement of the Court, 10 December (including Opinion of Advocate General), Case 48/74, pp. 1397-1404.
- European Court of Justice (1978) *United Brands Company and the United Brands Continental B. V. v Commission of the European Communities* Judgement of the Court, 14 February, (including Opinion of Advocate General), Case 27/76, pp. 207-351.
- European Court of Justice (1983) *Chris International Foods Limited v Commission of the European Communities*, Order of the Court, 23 February, Cases 91 and 200/82, pp. 417-429.

- European Court of Justice (1994) *Federal Republic of Germany v. Commission of the European Communities: Case C-280/93*: (Full Court 5/10/1994).
- European Standing Committee A (1992) *European Document No. 8372/92, Relating to the Common Market Organisation for Bananas*, 9 December, HMSO, London.
- Financial Times, 'Banana imports rule change soon', 21 September 1984.
- Finer, S. E. (1966) *Anonymous Empire*, Pall Mall, London.
- Finer, S. E. (1973) *The Political Power of Organised Labour, Government and Opposition*, Vol. 8, No. 4, October.
- Food and Agriculture Organisation (1966) *Committee on Commodity Problems, Current Banana Situation and Outlook (CCP/Bananas/66/2, January)*, Rome.
- Food and Agriculture Organisation (1972) *The World Banana Economy, Commodity Bulletin, Series 50*, Rome.
- Food and Agriculture Organisation (1983) *World Banana Economy Statistical Compendium*, FAO Economic and Social Development Paper No. 31, Rome.
- Food and Agriculture Organisation (1988) *Intergovernmental Group on Bananas, Tenth Session, Banana Statistics*, July, Rome.
- Food and Agriculture Organisation (1991) *Policy Developments and Prospects for Coordinated International Action on Bananas*, Committee on Commodity Problems, BA 91/5, April, Rome.
- Franklin, M. (1994) Food policy formation in the UK/EC, in S. Henson and S. Gregory (eds.) *The Politics of Food*, Department of Agricultural Economics and Management, University of Reading.
- Franklin, M. and G. Myers (1992) *A Single European Market for Bananas*, a report for the West India Committee, January.
- The Fruit, Flower, and Vegetable Trades' Journal, St Albans, Herts.
- FruiTrop, in *Banana Trade News Bulletin*, No. 18, November 1999, Banana Link, Norwich.
- Galbraith, J. K. (1974) *The New Industrial State*, Pelican, Harmondsworth.
- General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (1993) *EEC-Member States' Import Regimes for Bananas*, DS32/R, 19 May.
- General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (1994) *EEC-Import Regime for Bananas*, DS38/R, 11 February
- Gonzales, A. (1997) The future of the EU-Caribbean Links, *The Courier*, no. 161, pp. 72-73.
- Grant, W. (1978a) Industrialists and Farmers: British Interests and the European Community, *West European Politics*, Vol. 1 No. 1.

- Grant, W. (1978b) *Insider groups, outsider groups and interest group strategies in Britain*, University of Warwick, Department of Politics Working Paper No. 19.
- Grant, W. (1989) *Pressure Groups, Politics and Democracy in Britain*, Philip Allan, Hemel Hempstead.
- Grant, W. (1995) *Pressure Groups, Politics and Democracy in Britain*, Harvester Wheatsheaf, London.
- Greenwood, J., J. R. Grote, and K. Ronit (1992) *Organised Interests and the European Community*, Sage, London.
- Grossman, L. (1994) British Aid and Windwards Bananas: The Case of St Vincent and the Grenadines, *Social and Economic Studies*, 43.1, pp. 151-179.
- Grove, J. W. (1962) *Government and Industry in Britain*, Longmans, London.
- The Guardian, 'Why Europe is divided by the banana split', 10 January 1996.
- Hall, D. (1971) *A brief history of the West India Committee*, Ginn and Co. Ltd., London.
- Hansard, HMSO, London.
- Hart, A. (1954) The banana in Jamaica: export trade, *Social and Economic Studies*, Vol. 3, No. 2, 1954, pp. 212-229.
- Hart, H. T. (1968) *Memorandum on Banana Industry*, 28 March.
- Heclo, H. (1978) Issue networks and the executive establishment, in A. King (ed.) *The New American Political System*, AEI, Washington.
- Heclo, H. and A. Wildavsky (1974) *The Private Government of Public Money*, Macmillan, London.
- Hogwood, B. (1986) *From Crisis to Complacency: Shaping Public Policy in Britain*, Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Holbech, B. (1986) Policy and Influence: MAFF and the NFU, *Public Policy and Administration*, 1(3), pp. 40-47.
- Horne, J. (2000) Address of the ACP President in Office the Hon. John Horne, Minister of Trade, Industry and Consumer Affairs of St Vincent and the Grenadines on the occasion of the 30th Session of the ACP-EU Joint Assembly, Abuja, Nigeria, 20-23 March.
- Imperial Economic Committee (1925-27). *Report of the Imperial Economic Committee on Marketing and Preparing for Market of Foodstuffs Produced in the Overseas Parts of the Empire*. 8 volumes, HMSO, London.
- Inside Europe, Caribbean Council for Europe newsletter, London.
- Jackson, S. (1991) Bananas and '1992': the Battle to Preserve Protected Trade from the Caribbean, *Trocaire Development Review*, Dublin, pp. 57-71.

Jamaica Banana Producers Association Dossier, including Memorandum and Articles of Association, and Share Trustees at the Company's inception. Provided by Aubrey French, Director, Jamaica Producers Group, Kingston, Jamaica.

Jamaica Banana Producers Association File, detailing the development of the Company from its origins to the Banana Commission of 1936. Donated by Herbert Hart, Former Managing Director, Jamaica Producers Group, to the West India Collection, University of the West Indies, Kingston, Jamaica.

Jamaica Banana Commission. *Report*. Kingston, Jamaica, 1936.

Jamaica. Commission of Enquiry into the Banana Industry, *Report*, Kingston, Jamaica, 1959.

JAMCO (Jamaica Marketing Company) (1991) *JAMCO/Accountability/1970-1991*.

John, P. (1998) *Analysing Public Policy*, Pinter, London.

Jordan, G., W. Maloney and A. McLaughlin (1992) *Insiders, outsiders and political access*, British Interest Group Project Working Paper No. 3, University of Aberdeen.

Jordan, G. W. and J. J. Richardson (1987) *Government and Pressure Groups in Britain*, Clarendon, Oxford.

Judge, D. (1990) *Parliament and interest representation*, in M. Rush (ed.) *Parliament and Pressure Politics*, Clarendon, Oxford.

Kassim, H. (1994) *Policy networks, networks and European Union policy-making: a sceptical view*, *Western European Politics*, 17, pp. 15-27.

Kepner, D. and J. H. Soothill (1963) *The Banana Empire. A Case Study of Economic Imperialism*, Russell and Russell, USA.

Kimber, R. and J. J. Richardson (eds.) *Pressure Groups in Britain*, Dent, London.

Kogan, M. (1975) *Education Policy-Making*, Allen and Unwin, London.

Kohler-Koch, B. (1993) *Germany: fragmented but strong lobbying*, in *National Public and Private EC Lobbying*, Van Schendelen, M. P. C. M. (ed.), Dartmouth, Aldershot.

Kohler-Koch, B. (1994) *Changing Patterns of interest intermediation in the European Union*, *Government and Opposition*, Spring, 29(2), pp. 166-180.

Krenzler, H. G. and G. Wiegand (1999) *EU-US Relations: More than Trade Disputes?* *European Foreign Affairs Review*, 4, pp. 153-180.

Latham, E. (1953) *The Group Basis of Politics*, Octagon, New York.

The Law Reports (1932) *The Public General Acts Passed in the Twenty Second and Twenty Third Years of the Reign of His Majesty King George the Fifth and the Church Assembly Measure, Import Duties Act*, 29 February 1932, HMSO, London.

- Lijphart, A. L. (1968) *The Politics of Accommodation, Pluralism and Democracy in the Netherlands*, University of California Press, Berkeley and Los Angeles.
- Lindblom, C. (1960) The science of 'muddling through', *Public Administration Review*, Vol. 19, Spring, pp. 79-88.
- Lindblom, C. (1968) *The Policy-Making Process*, Prentice-Hall, New Jersey.
- Lindblom, C. (1977) *Politics and Markets*, Basic Books, New York.
- Litvak, I. S. and C. J. Maule (1997) Transnational Corporations and Vertical Integration: The Banana Case, *Journal of World Trade Law*, Vol. 11, pp. 537-549.
- Lyons, R. (1994) European Union Banana Controversy, *Florida Journal of International Law*, Vol. 9, pp. 165-188.
- MacKenzie, W. J. M. (1955) Pressure groups in British government, *British Journal of Sociology*, June, 6(2), pp. 133-48.
- Marsh, D. (ed.) (1983) *Pressure Politics: Interests Groups in Britain*, Junction Books, London.
- Marsh, D. and R. A. W. Rhodes (eds.) (1992a) *Policy Networks in British Government*, Clarendon Press, Oxford.
- Marsh, D. and R. A. W. Rhodes (eds.) (1992b) *Implementing Thatcherite Policies: Audit of an Era*, Open University Press, Buckingham.
- Marsh, D. and M. Smith (1996) *Understanding Policy Networks: Towards A Dialectical Approach*, paper presented at the Political Science Workshop, Department of Politics, University of York.
- Marsh, D. and M. Smith (2000) Understanding Policy Networks: towards A Dialectical Approach, *Political Studies*, Vol. 48, No. 1, March, pp. 4-21.
- May, S. and G. Plaza (1958) *The United Fruit Company in Latin America*, National Planning Association, New York.
- May, T. and N. Nugent (1982) *Insiders, outsiders and thresholders*, Paper Presented to Political Studies Association Annual Conference, University of Kent.
- Mazey, S. and J. Richardson (1992) British pressure groups in the European Community: the challenge of Brussels, *Parliamentary Affairs*, January, 45(1), pp. 92-107.
- Mazey, S. and J. Richardson (1993a) Introduction, in Mazey, S. and J. Richardson (eds.) *Lobbying in the European Community*, Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Mazey, S. and J. Richardson (1993b) Interests Groups in the European Community, in J. Richardson, *Pressure Groups*, Oxford University Press, Oxford.

- Mazey, S. and J. Richardson (1993c) Pressure Groups and the European Community, *Politics Review*, September, 3(1), pp. 20-24.
- McFarlane, D. (1964) The Future of the Banana Industry in the West Indies, *Social and Economic Studies*, 13.1, pp. 38-93.
- McInerney, J. and Lord Peston (eds.) (1992) *Fair Trade in Bananas? International Trade Policies in bananas and proposals to alter existing policies in line with the Single European Market*, Report No. 239, December, University of Exeter.
- McLeay, E. (1998) Policing policy and policy networks in Britain and New Zealand, in D. Marsh (ed.) *Comparing Policy Networks*, Open University Press, Buckingham.
- Mico, J. (1977) Commission of the European Communities: Decision regarding United Brands Company, *Journal of World Trade Law*, Vol. 11.
- Mills, M. and M. Saward (1994) All very well in practice, but what about the theory? A critique of the British idea of policy networks, in P. Dunleavy and J. Stanyer (eds.) *Contemporary Political Studies*, Political Studies Association, Belfast.
- Ministry of Overseas Development (1967) *Report of the Tripartite Economic Survey of the Eastern Caribbean, January-April 1966*, HMSO, London.
- Mitchell, W. C. (1990) Interest Groups: Economic Perspectives and Contributions, *Journal of Theoretical Politics*, 2 (1), pp. 85-108.
- Moon, J. L. and J. J. Richardson (1984) Policy making with a difference? The technical and vocational education initiative, *Public Administration*, Spring, 62(1), pp. 22-33.
- Mourillon, V. J. F. (1979) *The Dominica Banana Industry from Inception to Independence 1928-1978*, Tropical Printers Limited, Roseau, Dominica.
- Nugent, N. (1994) *The Government and Politics of the European Union*, Macmillan, Oxford.
- Nurse, K. and W. Sandiford (1995) *Windward Island Bananas. Challenges and Options under the Single European Market*, Friedrich Ebert Stiftung, Jamaica.
- Odegard, P. H. (1958) A Group Basis of Politics: A New Name for an Ancient Myth, *Western Political Quarterly*, Vol. 11, September.
- Official Journal of the European Communities (1976), *Commission Decision of 17 December 1975 relating to a proceeding under Article 86 of the EEC Treaty (IV/26699-Chiquita)*, No. L 95/1-95/20, 9 April.
- Official Journal of the European Communities (1989), *Resolution on ACP bananas*, The ACP-EEC Joint Assembly, No. C 186/46-47, 24 July.
- Official Journal of the European Communities (1992), *Resolution on ACP bananas*, The ACP-EEC Joint Assembly, No. C 211/55/5 and 60/1, 17 August.



Official Journal of the European Communities (1993a) *Commission Decisions C (92) 3381 and 3382 of 28 December 1992*, C1/4, 5 January.

Official Journal of the European Communities (1993b) *Opinion of the Economic and Social Committee on the Commission Regulation (EEC) on the common organisation of the market in bananas*, C 19, 25 January.

Official Journal of the European Communities (1993c) *Legislative Resolution embodying the opinion of the European Parliament on the Commission proposal for a Council regulation on the common organisation of the market in bananas*, C 21, 25 January.

Official Journal of the European Communities (1993d) *Council Regulation (EEC) No 404/93 of 13 February 1993 on the common organisation of the market in bananas*, No L 47/1, 25 February.

Official Journal of the European Communities (1993e) *Commission Regulation (EEC) No 1442/93 of 10 June 1993, laying down detailed rules for the application of the arrangements for importing bananas into the Community*, No L 142/6, 12 June.

Official Journal of the European Communities (1993f) *Action brought on 14 May 1993 by the Federal Republic of Germany against the Council of the European Communities (Case C-280/93)*, No C 173/17, 24 June.

Official Journal of the European Communities (1993g) *Actions brought by German, Belgian, Dutch, and Italian companies against Council Regulation No. 404/93*, various submission dates, No C 188/12-26, 10 July.

Official Journal of the European Communities (1993h) *Order of the Court of 29 June 1993, in Case C-280/93 R: Federal Republic of Germany v. Council of the European Communities*, No C 199/13, 23 July.

Official Journal of the European Communities (1998a) *Council Regulation No. 1637/98 of 20 July 1998 amending Regulation (EEC) No 404/93 on the common organisation of the market in bananas*, L 210/28, 28 July.

Official Journal of the European Communities (1998b), *Council Regulation (EC) No. 2362/98 of 28 October laying down the detailed rules for the implementation of Council Regulation (EEC) No 404/93 regarding imports of bananas into the Community*, L 293/31, 31 October.

O'Loughlin, C. (1968) *Economic and Political Change in the Leeward and Windward Islands*, Yale University Press, London.

Pahl R. and J. Winkler (1974) *The coming corporatism*, *New Society*, 10 October.

Parker, N. A. (1925) *The United Fruit Company in Jamaica*. *The Jamaica Review*, vol. 1, no. 2, pp. 6-10.

Parsons, R. M. (1988) *Elders and Fyffes-a short history of the company and its famous banana boats*, *Ships Monthly*, Three parts, April, May, and June.

Payne, A. and P. Sutton (1993) *Modern Caribbean Politics*, The John Hopkins Press, London.

Pedler, R. (1995) The Fruit Companies and the Banana Trade Regime, pp. 67-91 in R. H. Pedler and M. P. C. M. Van Schendelen (eds.) *Lobbying the European Union: Companies, Trade Associations and Issue Groups*, Dartmouth, Aldershot.

Peers, S. (1999) Banana Split: WTO Law and Preferential Agreements in the EC Legal Order, *European Foreign Affairs Review*, 4, pp. 195-214.

Price Commission (1975) *Prices and Distribution of Bananas*, HMSO, London.

Principle Agreement between The Jamaica Banana Producers Association Limited and the United Fruit Company, 31 December 1936. Provided by Aubrey French, Director, Jamaica Producers Group, Kingston, Jamaica.

PrNewswire, 'Chiquita applauds US intervention in banana dispute', 17 October, 1994.

#### **Public Record Office Files held at Kew:**

CO 852/31/8: Banana Commission, 1936.

CO 852/31/10: Banana Commission Report.

CO 852/70/12: Jamaica Bananas, 1937.

CO 852/255/7: Bananas, 1939.

CO 852/317/7: Cameroon Bananas, 1940.

CO 852/333/4: Bananas, 1940.

CO 852/593/1: Banana Main File, 1945.

CO 852/594/4: Windward Islands, 1945.

CO 852/902/2: Windward Islands Bananas, 1948.

CO 852/902/3: Windward Islands Bananas, 1949.

CO 852/1147/11: Jamaica Bananas, 1950.

CO 852/1148/3: Windward Islands Bananas, 1950-1951.

CO 1031/1558: CD and W scheme to aid the banana industry, St Lucia, 1954-57.

CO 1031/1559: CD and W scheme to aid the banana industry, St Vincent, 1954-56.

CO 1031/1563: CD and W scheme for the development of the banana industry, Grenada.

DO 200/19: Jamaica and Windward Islands banana crop and trade with UK, 1962-63.

DO 200/21: Jamaica and Windward Islands banana crop and trade with UK, 1963.

FCO 23/334: Import quotas for bananas: Cabinet Committee deliberations, 1967.

FCO 23/335: Import quotas for bananas: Cabinet Committee deliberations, 1967-68.

FCO 23/336: Import quotas for bananas: Cabinet Committee deliberations, 1968.

FCO 23/338: Import quotas for bananas: Cabinet Committee deliberations, 1968.

MAF 86/149: Import of bananas, September 1939-December 1944.

- MAF 86/151: Return of banana imports to the private trade, April 1951-December 1953.
- MAF 86/155: Oranges from Spain, January 1941-April 1941.
- MAF 152/12: Fruit and Vegetable control policy, 1939-1940.
- MAF 152/31: Oranges. Years of planned stringency, 1940-1941.
- MAF 286/3: Briefings to the Prime Minister on meat rationing and bananas, 1940.
- Putman, R. D. (1988) *Diplomacy and Domestic Politics: The Logic of Two-Level Games*, *International Organisation*, 42, 3, Summer 1988, pp. 427-460.
- "R. v. Secretary of State for Trade ex parte Chris International Foods Limited", Queen's Bench Division, Crown Office List, CO/1020/82.
- Ramsaran, R. (1990) *Negotiating the Lomé IV Convention*, Institute of International Relations, University of the West Indies, July.
- Rapid News Service, 'Commission welcomes European Court decision on banana regime', 29 June 1993.
- Ravenhill, J. (1985) *Collective Clientelism: The Lomé Conventions and North-South Relations*, Columbia University Press, New York.
- Read, R. (1994) The EC Internal Banana Market: The Issues and the Dilemma. *World Economy*, 17, 2, pp. 219-235.
- Report of the Tripartite Economic Survey of the Eastern Caribbean (1967) January-April 1966, HMSO, London.
- Report on the Agricultural Department: Grenada. Various years, St Georges', Grenada.
- Report on the Agricultural Department: St Lucia. Various years, Castries, St Lucia.
- Report on the Agricultural Department: St Vincent. Various years, Kingstown, St Vincent.
- Reuter Newswire, 'Colombia hails GATT banana decision', 25 May 1993.
- Rhodes, R. A. W. (1986) *The National World of Local Government*, Allen and Unwin, London.
- Rhodes, R. A. W. (1988) *Beyond Westminster and Whitehall*, Unwin Hyman, London.
- Rhodes, R. A. W. (1997) *Understanding Governance: Policy Networks, Governance, Reflexivity and Accountability*, Open University Press, Buckingham.
- Richardson, J. J. (1993) Interest group behaviour in Britain: continuity and change, in J. J. Richardson (ed.) *Pressure Groups*, Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Richardson, J. J. and A. G. Jordan (1979) *Governing Under Pressure: The Policy Process in a Post-Parliamentary Democracy*, Blackwells, Oxford.
- Richardson, J. J., W. A. Maloney, and W. L. Rudig (1992) The dynamics of policy change, *Public Administration*, Summer, 70 (2), pp. 157-175.

- Roberts, G. (1971) *A Dictionary of Political Analysis*, Longman, London.
- Roche, J. (1998) *The international banana trade*, Woodhead Publishing Limited, Cambridge.
- Rodriquez, D. W. (1955). *Bananas: An Outline of the Economic History of Production and Trade with Special Reference to Jamaica*, Commodity Bulletin no. 1, Department of Agriculture, Kingston, Jamaica.
- Rose, R. (1976) On the Priorities of Government: A Developmental Analysis of Public Policies, *European Journal of Political Research*, Vol. 4.
- Rudden, B. and D. Wyatt (eds.) (1980) *Basic Community Laws*, Clarendon Press, Oxford.
- Sandiford, W. (1997) *Adjustment Initiatives in the Windward Islands Banana Industry*, Research and Information Department, Eastern Caribbean Central Bank.
- Sandiford, W. (1998) *The Proposed Amendments to the European Banana Regime: Would the Windward Islands be no worse off?* OECS Secretariat, St Lucia, October.
- Saul, S. B. (1957) The Economic Significance of Constructive Imperialism, *Journal of Economic History*, Vol. XVII, No. 2, June.
- Schmitter, P. and G. Lehmbruch (eds.) (1979) *Trends Towards Corporatist Intermediation*, Sage, Beverly Hills, CA.
- Select Committee on Agriculture (1992) *Arrangements for the Importation of Bananas into the United Kingdom: Interim Report*, HMSO, London.
- Select Committee on Agriculture (1993a). *Arrangements for the Importation of Bananas into the United Kingdom: Second Report*, HMSO, London.
- Select Committee on Agriculture (1993b). *Response by the Government to the Second Report from the Agriculture Committee, 'Arrangements for the Importation of Bananas into the United Kingdom' (HC 452)*, First Special Report, HMSO, London.
- Select Committee on European Legislation (1993) *Bananas*, Sixth Report, HMSO, London.
- Select Committee on European Legislation (1995) *Bananas: Post-Enlargement Arrangements*, Eighth Report, HMSO, London.
- Select Committee on European Legislation (1996) *Banana Regime: Proposed Changes*, 15th Report, HMSO, London.
- Select Committee on International Development (1998) *The Renegotiation of the Lomé Convention*, Fourth Report, 2 Volumes, Report and Proceedings of the Committee and Minutes of Evidence and Appendices, HMSO, London.
- Select Committee on Overseas Development (1973) *The United Kingdom's Entry into Europe and Economic Relations with Developing Countries*, Volume 2, Report, HMSO, London.

- Select Committee on Overseas Development (1974) *The United Kingdom's Entry into Europe and Economic Relations with Developing Countries*, Second Special Report, HMSO, London.
- Select Committee on Overseas Development (1978) *The Renegotiation of the Lomé Convention*, 2 Volumes, Report, HMSO, London.
- Self, P. and H. Storing (1962) *The State and the Farmer*, Allen and Unwin, London.
- Smith, M. J. (1991) From policy community to issue network: salmonella in eggs and the new politics of food, *Public Administration*, Summer, 69(2), pp. 235-255.
- Smith, M. J. (1992) The agricultural policy community: the rise and fall of a closed relationship, in D. Marsh and R. Rhodes (eds.) *Policy Networks in British Government*, Clarendon, Oxford.
- Smith, M. J. (1993) *Pressure, Power, and Policy*, Harvester Wheatsheaf, Hemel Hempstead.
- Somsen, H. (1994) State discretion in European Community environmental law: the case of the Bathing Water Directive, State Autonomy in the European Community research seminar, Christ Church, Oxford.
- Spector, J. (1967) European Economic Community and the West Indian banana industry, *West India Chronicle*, Vol. 82, No. 1437, 1967, pp. 499-500.
- Spence, D. (1993) The role of the national civil service in European lobbying: the British case, in Mazey, S. and J. Richardson (eds.), *Lobbying the European Community*, Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Stemman, R. (1986) *Geest 1935-1985*, London.
- Stevens, C. (1991) The Caribbean and Europe 1992: Endgame?, *Development Policy Review*, 9, pp. 265-283.
- Stevens, C. (1996) EU Policy for the Banana Market: The External Impact of Internal Policies, pp. 325-351 in H. Wallace and W. Wallace (eds.), *Policy Making in the European Union*. Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Stewart, J. D. (1958) *British Pressure Groups*, Clarendon, Oxford.
- Stockley, A. H. (1937) *Consciousness of Effort: The Romance of the Banana*. Printed for Private Circulation.
- Strauss, A. L. (1987) *Negotiations, Values, Contexts, Processes and Social Order*, Jossey Bass, London.
- Strauss, A., L. Schatzman, D. Ehrlich, R. Bucher, and S. Abshin (1976) The Hospital and its Negotiated Order (1963) reprinted in F. Charles et al. (eds.) *Decisions, Organisations, and Society*, Penguin in association with the Open University Press.
- Streeck, W. and P. C. Schmitter (1991) From National Corporatism to Transnational Pluralism: Organised Interests in the Single European Market, *Politics and Society*, 19, 2, pp. 133-164.

Sutton, P. (1984) From neo-colonialism to neo-colonialism: Britain and the EEC in the Commonwealth Caribbean, in A. Payne and P. Sutton (eds.) *Dependency under challenge. The political economy of the Commonwealth Caribbean*. Manchester University Press.

Sutton, P. (ed.) (1991) *The European Union and the Caribbean*, MacMillan, London.

Sutton, P. (1995) The New Europe and the Caribbean, *European Review of Latin American and Caribbean Studies*, December, No. 59.

Sutton, P. (1997) The banana regime of the European Union, the Caribbean, and Latin America, *Journal of International Studies and World Affairs*, Volume 39, Number 2, Summer.

Thagsen, R. and A. Matthews (1997) The EU's Common Banana Regime: An Initial Evaluation, *Journal of Common Market Studies*, Vol. 35, No. 4, December.

Thomson, R. (1987) *Green Gold: Bananas and Dependency in the Eastern Caribbean*, Latin America Bureau, London.

The Times, 'Banana imports protected by 1939 Act', 22 July 1993.

Treaty concerning the Accession of the Kingdom of Denmark, Ireland, the Kingdom of Norway and the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland to the European Economic Community and the European Atomic Energy Community, including the Act concerning the Conditions of Accession and the Adjustments to the Treaties (with Final Act), Brussels, 22 January 1972.

Treaty establishing The European Economic Community, Rome, 25 March 1957.

Tripartite Banana Talks (1966) Minutes of the meetings held during July 1966 between Jamaica, the Windward Islands, and the UK Government, London. Located at the Dominica Documentation Centre, Roseau, Dominica.

Truman, D. (1962) *The Governmental Process*, Alfred Knopf, New York.

The United Kingdom and the European Communities (1971) Command 4715. Presented to Parliament by the Prime Minister by Command of Her Majesty. London: HMSO.

Visser, J. and Ebbinghaus (1992) Making the most of diversity? European integration and transnational organisation of labour, in J. Greenwood, J. R. Grote and K. Ronit (eds.) *Organized Interests and the European Community*, Sage, London.

Welch, B. (1994) Banana Dependency: Albatross or Liferaft for the Windwards, *Social and Economic Studies*, 43.1, pp. 123-149.

West India Committee, Minutes of Executive Committee Meetings, London.

West India Committee (1967 and 1970) *The Commonwealth Caribbean and the EEC*, London.

West India Committee Circular, West India Committee, London.

- West India Committee in conjunction with the Commonwealth Secretariat (1989) *1992 and the Caribbean: Issues and Opportunities, Lomé IV and Beyond*, Papers given at a conference on the implications for the Caribbean of the Single European Market, November, Barbados.
- West India Royal Commission Report (1945) London, HMSO.
- Whiteley, P. F. and S. J. Winyard (1987) *Pressure for the Poor*, Methuen, London.
- Wilks, S. and M. Wright (1987) *Comparing Government-Industry Relations: Western Europe, the United States and Japan*, Clarendon Press, Oxford.
- Williamson, P. J. (1989) *Corporatism in Perspective*, Sage, London.
- Wilson, G. K. (1977) *Special Interests and Policy Making*, Wiley, London.
- Windward Islands Banana Development and Export Company Limited, Annual Report 1997.
- Windward Islands Banana Growers' Association (1966), *Report on the visit of the Windward Islands Governments and WINBAN to London from 11th to 31st July 1966*, WINBAN Office, Castries, St Lucia, 29 August 1966
- Windward Islands Banana Growers' Association, WINBAN News, Castries, St Lucia.
- World Trade Organisation (1997) *European Communities-Regime for the Importation, Sale and Distribution of Bananas, Complaint by Ecuador, Report of the Panel*, WT/DS27/R/ECU, 22 May.
- World Trade Organisation (1997) *European Communities-Regime for the Importation, Sale and Distribution of Bananas, Request for Consultations by Panama*, WT/DS105/1, 24 October.
- World Trade Organisation (1999a) *European Communities-Regime for the Importation, Sale and Distribution of Bananas-Recourse to Arbitration by the European Communities under Article 22.6 of the DSU, Decision by the Arbitrators*, WT/DS27/ARB, 9 April.
- World Trade Organisation (1999b) *European Communities-Regime for the Importation, Sale and Distribution of Bananas-Recourse to Article 21.5 by Ecuador, Report of the Panel*, WT/DS27/RW/ECU, 12 April.
- World Trade Organisation (1999c) *European Communities-Regime for the Importation, Sale and Distribution of Bananas-Recourse to Article 21.5 by the European Communities, Report of the Panel*, WT/DS27/RW/EEC, 12 April 1999.
- World Trade Organisation (1999d) *United States and Sections 301-310 of the Trade Act of 1974*, WT/DS152/R, 22 December.
- Worrell, D., C. Bourne and D. Dodhia (eds.) (1991) *Financing Development in the Commonwealth Caribbean*. London: MacMillan.
- Wright, M. (1988) Policy community, policy network and comparative industrial policies, *Political Studies*, 36, pp. 593-612.